

A Report on Extensive and Severe Human Rights Violations in the Suppression of Falun Gong in the People's Republic of China

1999-2000



Outside China

Inside China

Compiled and Edited by Falun Gong Practitioners

PLEASE SUPPORT FALUN GONG FOR A PEACEFUL RESOLUTION

"We are not against the government now, nor will we be in the future. Other people may treat us badly, but we do not treat others badly, nor do we treat people as enemies."

"We are calling for all governments, international organizations, and people of goodwill worldwide to extend their support and assistance to us in order to resolve the present crisis that is taking place in China."

--- Li Hongzhi, founder of Falun Gong, July 22, 1999

For information on Falun Gong, please visit
<http://falundafa.org> or <http://falundafa.ca>

For updates on Falun Gong related news, please visit
<http://minghui.ca> or <http://truewisdom.net>

Published by Golden Lotus Press
For private review only. Not for sale.

**A REPORT ON
EXTENSIVE AND SEVERE HUMAN RIGHTS VIOLATIONS
IN THE SUPPRESSION OF FALUN GONG
IN THE PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA**

1999-2000

Compiled and Edited by
Falun Gong Practitioners

March, 2000

Editors' Note

This report examines the extensive and severe human rights violations in the current campaign against Falun Gong in the People's Republic of China. It seeks to provide an overview of the crackdown and put recent events into perspective by presenting case analyses, documented evidence and a brief but comprehensive introduction to Falun Gong as an advanced and benign spiritual discipline. It is hoped by the editors that this report will help improve public awareness of the degree and extent of the atrocities inflicted upon Falun Gong practitioners in China and, by extension, related human rights abuses elsewhere. We further hope that, through the efforts of kind-hearted people worldwide, the time will soon arrive for a peaceful dialogue between the Chinese Government and Falun Gong practitioners, and an early resolution to the escalating crisis.

Please send comments and suggestions to:

Email: suggestions-unpack@buhuo.net

Mail Correspondence: P. O. Box 117, Buford, GA 30515, USA

For updated information on Falun Gong, please visit
<http://minghui.ca/eng.html>.

Thank you for your help.

Falun Gong practitioners
March, 2000

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PART I: SUMMARY1

PART II: CASE REPORTS27

PART III: THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner’s Perspective93

PART I

SUMMARY

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction	3
1 Death and Torture in Custody	6
2 Detention and Abuse in Mental Hospitals	8
3 Mass Arrest and Police Brutality	10
4 Social and Economic Coercion	12
5 Public Destruction of Books and Tapes	13
6 Procedure and Prosecution: Flying in the Face of “Rule of Law”	15
7 A Nation Misled	17
8 Women, Children, and the Elderly	19
9 Schools Not Spared	20
10 The Global Reach of the Campaign	21
10.1 Harassment of Foreign Journalists	22
10.2 “Cyber War” against Falun Gong	22
10.3 Behind the Rescinding of Awards	23
10.4 The Role of Embassies	24
Conclusion	25

**PART III
THE TRUE STORY**

**PART II
CASE REPORTS**

**PART I
SUMMARY**

PART I SUMMARY

Introduction

This report details human rights violations, dating from July 22, 1999, committed by the government of the People's Republic of China against practitioners of Falun Gong. Its aim is to provide a succinct overview of nearly eight months of vigorous, and sometimes violent, suppression of Falun Gong. Details of pivotal events, representative incidents, and individual cases are drawn from reliable sources, while case analyses are used to put these into perspective. Additional materials are provided in supplementary form, offering significant background information.

Falun Gong is a traditional Chinese¹ “cultivation practice” (popularly known as *qigong*) brought to the public by Mr. Li Hongzhi in 1992. It espouses the principles of “truthfulness,” “compassion,” and “tolerance,” taking these as guidance for conduct and thought. It has neither any political agenda nor commercial interests. Benign in nature, Falun Gong has been recognized around the world as beneficial to society for its spiritual principles and ability to improve individuals’ health. As of July 1999, it is estimated that some 100 million people in more than 30 countries practice Falun Gong.

On April 25, 1999, more than ten thousand Falun Gong practitioners held a peaceful gathering in Beijing, China, outside the Chinese leadership compound, Zhongnanhai.² The assembly was prompted by reports of violence previously inflicted upon Falun Gong practitioners by Chinese police in the city of Tianjin³, as well as an official ban on publishing Falun Gong mate-

rials. The entire event was peaceful and characterized by orderliness, as its participants’ sense of civic responsibility was consistent with Falun Gong’s teachings. Consequently, social order was not compromised and the assembly came to a quick and peaceful end after participants presented their case before Mr. Zhu Rongji, Premier of the Chinese State Council. Because of the gathering, Falun Gong at once started to receive international attention.

After the assembly, the Chinese Government, widely speculated to have been misled by some self-seeking officials, decided to launch a crackdown on Falun Gong. It first announced to the public that the assembly, which was held well within parameters set by China’s constitution, would not bring about any punishment.⁴ The government’s initial, moderate stance on Falun Gong following the assembly – seen by many as a sign of China’s progress in political reform – gave Chinese leadership sufficient time to orchestrate a nationwide crackdown. On July 20, 1999, forceful suppression began, with hundreds of arrests of so-called “key members” of Falun Gong being made across China in the middle of the night. A nationwide ban of Falun Gong was then enacted, making every sort of Falun Gong activity illegal. Just one week later the Chinese Government issued an arrest warrant for Mr. Li Hongzhi, then already a permanent resident of the United States.

A prelude to a prolonged campaign against Falun Gong, the Chinese Government’s unexpected moves immediately led thousands of Falun Gong practitioners to make appeals⁵ to their local and central governments. They believed Falun Gong and Mr. Li had been wronged. They hoped their appeals could rectify the critical mistake being committed by their government.

¹ “China,” as used throughout this report, unless otherwise specified, is equivalent to “People’s Republic of China,” and “Chinese” to its citizens.

² Though this event has been repeatedly referenced by the media in both China and the West, no careful or in-depth analysis of it has been offered to date. An understanding of this event is so important that we have devoted an entire article to it. See Part III, Section 2, Article II.

³ The police detained 45 Falun Gong practitioners, many elderly citizens, on April 23, 1999 in Tianjin.

⁴ See “Talks Given by Officials of the State Council and the Chinese Communist Party Central Letters and Visit Bureaus,” Xinhua News Agency, June 14, 1999.

⁵ Public appeals efforts, while unfamiliar to the West, have played an important role in Chinese history. As a means for individuals to legally petition the government in China, they offer all citizens a peaceful avenue for expressing concerns to higher authorities.

PART I SUMMARY

PART I SUMMARY

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

The government, however, showed little interest in Falun Gong practitioners' genuine concerns. Even worse, few of these law-abiding people had ever anticipated that their candor and confidence in the government would be answered with beatings, arrests, labor sentences, and unauthorized detainment.

As the anti-Falun Gong campaign progressed, its intensity grew. Rife with extensive human rights abuses, the campaign has provoked repeated criticism from numerous human rights organizations around the world. On October 30, 1999, the Chinese Government declared Falun Gong an "evil cult," enabling even harsher, "legal" penalties towards Falun Gong practitioners. Nationwide suppression has escalated ever since. By now, more than 5000 practitioners, including the elderly, pregnant women, and young children, have been sent to labor camps absent proper legal proceedings; more than 300 have been jailed, with the longest term of up to 18 years⁶; some 35,000 have been detained, with many held under inhumane conditions⁷. Shockingly, more than 100 practitioners have reportedly been detained and severely abused in mental hospitals. The victims have been subjected to a variety of tortures, abuses, and humiliations. So far, 11 people are known to have died in custody, while countless others are unaccounted for. The scope and severity of the punishment are difficult to fathom.

The Chinese Government has also launched a far-reaching campaign of misinformation about Falun Gong. State-run media have flooded the printing presses and airwaves with fabrications about Mr. Li and Falun Gong in attempts to sway and miseducate their readers and audiences. Conversely, millions of legally published Falun Gong books, audio tapes, and video tapes have been confiscated and destroyed. Practitioners have been forced to quit their practice of Falun Gong or face loss of their homes and jobs, expulsion from school, or suspension of pensions. It is estimated that more than 10,000 college students will be required to discontinue their education if they continue their practice⁸. Numerous practitioners have lost their jobs and houses for appealing to authorities. Moreover, people not practicing Falun Gong have also been under pressure to "help" the government to "transform" persistent

practitioners through "re-education" — a euphemism for inhumane mind-altering procedures perfected during the Great Cultural Revolution. The entire Chinese nation has been led into a "battle" wherein grandparents, parents, siblings and children suddenly find themselves the "enemy" of one another. Almost no one has remained unimplicated or uninvolved in this divisive state of affairs.

To keep the outside world from knowing the truth about Falun Gong and the suppression, the Chinese Government has taken steps to shut down Internet access and jam or wire-tap phone calls. Efforts have even extended overseas to North America, where Internet Web sites (including the home page of the California Institute of Technology, for instance) have been "hacked" and even shut down by Chinese programmers from the Ministry of Public Security of China. Foreign journalists in China covering Falun Gong and the crackdown have been harassed and even threatened,⁹ and people reporting the facts to the outside have been severely reprimanded. Notably, the organizer of a clandestine press conference last October in Beijing was recently jailed and sentenced in secret to twelve years.

On the eve of Chinese New Year 2000, the world witnessed (via CNN) Chinese police mercilessly beating Falun Gong practitioners — including several elderly women — in Tiananmen Square. More than 2,000 practitioners were detained in that event, despite their having done nothing but sitting quietly or carrying red scarves. Meanwhile, 140 jailed practitioners in northern China staged a hunger strike during the Chinese festival to protest the torture of their fellow practitioners. Practitioners have remained true to their principles of non-violence throughout the entire course of suppression; there has yet to be a single case reported of violent response or initiative — despite arbitrary and inhumane treatment¹⁰.

The international community has paid close attention to the extreme use of force connected with the suppression of Falun Gong. Many international organizations and countries have voiced their concerns. They have called on the Chinese Government to exercise restraint in handling Falun Gong and to show respect for practitioners' basic human rights, including the freedom of conscience and freedom of assembly. The United States

⁶ See "U.S. And Australian Falun Gong Members Held In China," Reuters, February 7, 2000.

⁷ See "China Warns UN Human Rights Chief Over Falungong," Agence France Presse, February 29, 2000.

⁸ See "Chinese students face dismissal for Falun Gong," Reuters, October 26, 1999.

⁹ See "China: Foreign journalists protest 'harassment' in China," Reuters, November 10, 1999.

¹⁰ See Part III, Section 1, Article IV.

PART I SUMMARY

Congress has been a leader in this regard. It is joined by Amnesty International, the Canadian Government and the European Parliament, to name a few. These calls for reform have so far fallen on deaf ears, when not met with harsh rebuttal for meddling in China's "internal affairs."

We fear that the current suppression of Falun Gong might, if unchecked, escalate into one of modern history's most grim tragedies. At present, the livelihood and security, not to mention dignity, of millions of peaceful, law-abiding people are at stake. The scale of the suppression is unprecedented, its needless use of force is beyond comprehension. On behalf of the Falun Gong practitioners around the world whose voices cannot be heard, we hereby repeat our call for help in resolving this acute situation. We wish for international efforts directed at promoting a peaceful dialogue between Falun Gong practitioners and the Chinese Government. Dialogue, we believe, remains a peaceful, viable way to halt the current abuses in China.

Many Falun Gong practitioners have risked a great deal (including torture, imprisonment, homelessness, and severe fines) to publicize their cases and the wrongdoing unfolding in China. Their reports must not be taken lightly, lest the value of hope, courage, or basic human rights be forgotten. In presenting these documents, we now ask you to be a voice for those without one, to do all within your power to challenge the injustice and cruelty.

The enclosed report is organized as follows:

Part I provides summaries of the detailed information contained in the case reports which comprise Part II, offering synopses and some notable details. It proceeds in a structure paralleling that of Part II, consisting therefore of 10 summaries.

Part II is composed of several sections of case reports. Sections 1 and 2 focus on practitioners' suffering while in custody and in mental hospitals. Sections 3 and 4 detail arrests and mistreatment of Falun Gong practitioners. Sections 5, 6 and 7 investigate the avenues used by the Chinese Government to suppress Falun Gong. Sections 8 and 9 present the experiences of special groups of people, including women, children, students, and senior citizens. Section 10 concludes the case reports by analyzing both the Chinese Government's reactions to efforts by the international community to end the crackdown, and the government's attempt to tarnish the image of Falun Gong in the eyes of other nations.

Part III is a supplementary component, called "The

True Story," and represents a slight departure from the objective case materials contained and summarized in parts I and II. Three sections compose Part III. Section 1 answers the question "What is Falun Gong?" from a practitioner's point of view. Section 2 provides point-by-point and narrative rebuttals to the numerous allegations of the Chinese Government's public information arm. Section 3 concludes the report with a sampling of international responses to the crackdown on Falun Gong in China.

Several files, referenced in the texts of Parts I, II, and III, are attached at the document's end.

1. Death and Torture in Custody

Persecution, an abstract term, does not truly convey the harsh reality facing Falun Gong practitioners for the past eight months. “At least six members of China’s outlawed Falun Gong spiritual movement have died in detention since August, a Hong Kong human rights group said Friday. One of them was beaten to death by police, four took their own lives to escape persecution and one died after four days of hunger strike.”¹

“Zhao Jinhua, female, a 42-year-old farmer from Zhaojia village, Zhangxing, Shandong, died on October 7, 1999 in a police station of Zhangxing County. A Falun Gong practitioner since 1995, Zhao Jinhua was taken away by Zhangxing county police on September 27, 1999 while she was working in the fields. While in police custody, she was put under pressure to renounce her Falun Gong practice and repeatedly beaten with clubs and electric batons when she refused to do so. On October 7, 1999, she was sent twice to the county hospital for emergency treatment. She died the second time before arriving at the hospital. According to the sources, an autopsy carried out on October 8, 1999 by medical experts in Zhaoyuan City and Yantai City found that Zhao Jinhua had wounds and hematoma on many parts of the body, except the head. The autopsy report indicated that her death was caused by beatings with blunt instruments. Her ashes were given back to her family on October 8. The speed with which the body was cremated suggests that the authorities were trying to cover up the circumstances of her death, as is often the case with deaths in custody in China.”²

The Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China “asked a public security official if police had beaten Zhao to death, quoted the official as saying: ‘Since you know why she died, why do you still ask me?’”³

As of February 2000, the death toll had increased to

11, including a 29-year-old engineer who died from force-feeding during a hunger strike⁴ and a 60-year-old villager tortured to death in police custody⁵.

In a more recent case, on January 17, Gao Xianmin, male, 41, a Falun Gong practitioner in Guangzhou City “died after he was taken away by police in Guangzhou on December 31, 1999 while he was having a picnic with 10 other Falun Gong followers in a park.”⁶ The police did not give any reason for his death. During his detention, “Gao went on a hunger strike to protest being tied up and beaten.” He was then force-fed with high-density salt water. “[*The Hong Kong Standard*] quoted a Falun Gong practitioner from Hong Kong, Kan Hung-cheung, as saying Gao died ‘from circulation and breathing failure.’”⁷ Ms. Tang Jian from Colorado, U.S., guessed that Gao might have died from suffocation when he was force-fed with high-density salt water. Ms. Tang had suffered similar torture previously in the same detention center when she went back to China to appeal for Falun Gong. It gave her a feeling close to death⁸.

Wang Guoping, male, around 40 years old, from Shulan City, Jilin Province, went to Beijing to appeal to the central government and was arrested in October 1999. During the detention, he was stripped and doused with cold water, subjected to various types of torture instruments, and was even insulted beyond words by having his head repeatedly submerged in a toilet. He died on October 17, 1999; the police said he jumped out of the eighth floor of the Jilin liaison office building⁹.

Chen Ying, female, 18, a high-school student from Jiamusi City, Heilongjiang Province, went to Beijing to appeal to the central government in early August of 1999 and was arrested in Beijing. Police escorted her back home, and threatened, tortured, and abused her on the train. Crumbling under these offenses, she jumped off the moving train and died. Zhao Dong, male, 38,

¹ See “Falun Gong Members Die In China Custody,” Reuters, November 5, 1999.

² Amnesty International Public Document. AI Index: ASA 17/54/99, October 22, 1999. For detailed information about Zhao Jinhua’s death, please refer Part II, Section 1.1.

³ See “Murder in China: Practitioner Killed During ‘Education,’” Reuters, October 11, 1999.

⁴ See “Hunger-Striking Falungong Member Killed By Force-Feeding,” Agence France Presse, February 22, 2000.

⁵ See “Falun Gong Member Dies in Custody,” Associated Press, February 28, 2000.

⁶ See “Falungong Member Dies In Police Custody In South China,” Agence France Presse, January 25, 2000.

⁷ See “Detained Falun Gong Man Dies,” Associated Press, January 26, 2000.

⁸ Please refer to Part II, Section 3.2 case 3.

⁹ Internet report on <http://www.minghui.ca>, based on messages provided by Falun Gong practitioners in China, October 27, 2000. Most information therein was gathered via email, phone call, or letters from practitioners in China.

PART I SUMMARY

from Jixi City of Heilongjiang Province suffered the same death. He went to Beijing at the end of September of 1999 and was captured by police. He jumped off a moving train handcuffed and died¹⁰.

Dong Buyun, female, 36, an elementary school teacher of Lanshan District, Linyi City, Shandong Province, went to Beijing to appeal on July 20, 1999. Later she was arrested in Beijing and escorted back by the police of Lanshan District on September 10 and detained in her school office on the second floor. On the second day, it was said that she jumped out of the building in the middle of the night and died. The police, again, cremated her body immediately¹¹.

The Chinese Government has officially investigated none of the above cases of deaths, nor have those responsible for the deaths ever been brought to justice. On the contrary, families of the dead were threatened not to reveal the truth to the public, and those who did were sent to the labor camps. The details of most of the deaths are still not confirmed.

While the law prohibits torture, it is routinely ignored. From the long list of cases collected, it can be seen that the quantity and the nature of torture administered to Falun Gong practitioners are unprecedented. The specific means of torture vary from region to region, ranging from physical abuse (such as denying food, sleep, and toilet use, exposure to extreme hot or cold weather, forced labor, harsh force-feeding of those on hunger strike, beating, etc.) to punishment with instruments like lit cigarettes, electric batons, handcuffs (in different painful positions), heated iron bars, or instruments for death-row prisoners. When imprisoned with convicted criminals, practitioners are also subject to personal abuse from criminals. The following are only a few typical cases:

North China (Northeast in particular), where there is a larger population of Falun Gong practitioners, has seen the harshest treatment since the very beginning of the suppression. “Zhu Hang, female, an Associate Professor at the Department of Humanity and Social Sciences of Dalian Polytechnic University was arrested

when practicing Falun Gong exercises in a park on 30 August 1999, charged with ‘disrupting social order with feudalistic superstition’ and detained in the Yaojia Detention Center. According to the report, she was shackled in a ‘*di lao*’ [translated literally as ‘prison in hell’] device in a way that she could not move. As a result, she was not able to use the toilet or feed herself. She started a hunger strike because she did not want to add burden to other detained practitioners and there was not enough food for everyone. Seven days later, the detention authorities apparently started to worry about possible ‘life accidents,’ and ordered several guards to feed her by pricking her mouth open with spoons, which caused severe injury in her mouth. Later, they installed a pipe in her nose to feed liquid. She eventually lost consciousness and was sent to the People’s No. 2 Hospital of Dalian City. Because of the shackles, her left foot had become swollen to almost double its normal size and she had injuries on her right foot. She could hardly open her mouth and had difficulties speaking.”¹² Ms. Zhu Hang was later sent to a mental hospital for refusing to give up Falun Gong and posting her stories on the Internet¹³.

Zhang Chunqing, female, 58, on September 3, 1999, was arrested when she was practicing Falun Gong in a park with her granddaughter. She was detained for 15 days in the Dalian Yaojia Detention Center for “disturbing social order.” She was also put on “*di lao*” torture device and had her ankle injured. Later, she was sent to labor camps for disclosing her story to foreign media¹⁴.

Xiang Jinying is a practitioner from Haiyan County of Zhejiang Province. She was arrested on Tiananmen Square on October 25, 1999 and her left upper arm was broken from the torture¹⁵.

Gu Zhiyi, female, 63, a Falun Gong contact person in Chongqing, Sichuan Province was arrested on July 19, 1999. In the jail, she was subjected to 24 types of inhumane torture, including the “tiger stool” (thighs lashed to a bench and legs bent to the opposite direction by adding bricks under the heels), piercing through fingers with sharp bamboo sticks, and electric shocks by connecting electrodes to the head and anus, etc.

Numerous practitioners in many detention centers

¹⁰ Internet report on <http://www.minghui.ca>, message provided by Falun Gong practitioners in China, October 25, 1999.

¹¹ Internet report on <http://www.minghui.ca>, message provided by Falun Gong practitioners in China, November 1, 1999.

¹² Amnesty International, Public document. AI Index: ASA 17/54/99, October 22, 1999.

¹³ Please refer to Part II, Section 1.3 for photographs and details.

¹⁴ Please refer to Part II, Section 1.2 for photographs and details.

¹⁵ Please refer to Part II, Section 1.4 for details.

have gone on hunger strike in silent protest against the inhumane treatment and the detainment. Some practitioners were beaten and physically abused even while on hunger strike. One witness from Changping County, Beijing said “after 3 days without eating any food or drinking any water, they were forced to stand in the burning sun for 3 hours. Some vomited gall, some severely dehydrated. But they were not allowed to drink water or squat down.” At least one death on hunger strike was reported. Zhu Shaolan, female, 50 years old, from Jinzhou City, Liaoning Province, died after 4 days of hunger strike¹⁶.

“No one shall be subjected to torture or to cruel, inhuman or degrading treatment or punishment.”¹⁷ The brutal persecution and torture of Falun Gong practitioners directly violates the *Universal Declaration of Human Rights*. The Chinese Government also breaks the promise it made in October 1998 as a signatory to the *International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights*. We call for the persecution and torture to be stopped immediately.

2. Detention and Abuse in Mental Hospitals

As of February 2000, at least 108 Falun Gong practitioners¹ were reported to have been detained in psychiatric facilities for periods ranging from seven days to three months. Some of them were treated with anti-psychotics, sedatives and electric shocks. During the detention, they were not allowed to see their family members. Some people had to leave their children or disabled elderly parents at home unattended. Hospitals, including Jining Mental Hospital (Shandong Province), Zhoukoudian Mental Hospital (Beijing), Third Hospital of Wujin (Jianshu Province), Huilongguan Hospital (Beijing), Second Hospital of Xingxian Medical Institute (Henan Province), and Longqianshan Psychiatric Hospital (Guangxi Province), and two drug rehabilitation centers in Dalian and Jinzhou (both in Liaoning Province), are all involved in detaining and abusing practitioners.

The following narratives by the victims and reports from the western media present a grim picture of the Falun Gong practitioners in mental asylums and drug rehabilitation centers.

“... The police pressed an official at my workplace to sign a paper saying I was mentally ill... A female doctor gave me an injection.... I struggled desperately but was tied to bed by the four male staffs with thick ropes. In a short while I began to feel extremely anxious and thirsty. I bumped against the wall and the ground anxiously. I thought of death.... On the second day, my head became blank. I felt headache and fainted. I could not think. My legs and arms lost strength. My tongue stiffened and stretched out like being pulled out by someone but I could not pull it back. My neck also stiffened and stretched forward to the extreme. Moreover, I could not control my movements. Being like this, I could not eat at all. They fed me through my nose. My nose bled. They had given me nine injections in total.... On the third day they forced me to take perphenazine. At the beginning one tablet only, four or five if I exercise Falun Gong. My reactions to perphenazine were the same as to the injection. I suffered the inhuman mental and physical torture for thirty-six days in the Jining Mental Hospital, now a place detaining more practitioners... ‘It is the way we treat the member of a evil religion’ a nurse said. ” —A 22-year-old practitioner from Shandong Province, January 25, 2000²

¹⁶ See “China Detains Policeman,” Associated Press, November 5, 1999.

¹⁷ Article 5 of the *Universal Declaration of Human Rights*.

¹ This number is counted from the cases reported; please refer to Part II, Section 2.

PART I SUMMARY

“... Some policemen took me to the Third Hospital of Wujin City, a hospital for mental illness. In the hospital, they forced me to take medicines and tortured me with an electric instrument for five times...this so-called ‘humanitarian hospital’ is detaining many people who appeal to government for various ill treatments they have received. It is an even worse place than jail with much more cruel mental and physical torture...” —Cheng Zhong, a 55-year-old practitioner from Jianshu Province, October 9, 1999³

“...[Policemen] brought me to the Huilongguan Mental Hospital, throw me into a special care unit and forced me to take medicines for 7 days. Upon discharge, the hospital refused to give me a certificate of diagnosis and simply said, ‘We will detain you again if go to appeal’...four more practitioners are still kept in this hospital...” —Niu Jingping, a practitioner from Beijing, November, 1999⁴

“...Four Falun Gong practitioners are still being detained in the Second Hospital of Xinxiang Medical Institute of Henan Province...They are Zhao Fangjian from Puyang City, Li Kangqing, a MD, and Zhao Qiaomin, a nurse from the Zhengzhou Hospital for Cancer and Lu Baona from Jiaozuo City... They have been detained and treated for ‘mental illness’ for two months...When questioned by family members why they had treated normal citizen like a mentally ill patients, the doctor on call replied, ‘we do not care about that. We just follow the instructions from the police department’...” —A Report from Henan Province, January 29, 2000⁵

“‘The doctors and nurses made fun of me ‘aren’t you practicing Falun Gong? Let us see which is stronger, Falun Gong or our medicines?’ They would increase the dosage on me whenever they found me practicing Falun Gong.’ Huang Jingchuan, 34, a judge who refused to renounce his belief in Falun Gong has been committed to a psychiatric hospital and injected with drugs daily that left him sleepy and muddled. Last December, 52 practitioners were detained in Zhoukoudian mental Hospital for 40 days” —By Charles Hutzler, Associated Press, February 11, 2000⁶

It is sad to note that Chinese psychiatrists and psy-

chiatric facilities, including mental hospitals and drug rehabilitation centers, have become a major tool to persecute Falun Gong practitioners who refuse to give up their beliefs under threats and pressure from the government. What is worse, strict information blockage makes it extremely difficult to reveal the truth to the outside. Many believe that the known cases are only the tip of the iceberg in enumerating the total cases of psychological torture of practitioners in China. The appalling stories and deteriorating situation have already disturbed medical professionals in the West. For example, Dr. Abraham Halpern, a professor emeritus of psychiatry in New York Medical School, wrote to the *New York Times* to express his frustration. He said, “It is vitally important for human rights groups, together with psychiatric associations, to organize against the pernicious practices of police agencies in China lest the horrors that prevailed in the Soviet Union in the 1970’s and 1980’s are reincarnated in China.”⁷

² Please refer to Part II, Section 2 case 8.

³ Please refer to Part II, Section 2 case 3.

⁴ Please refer to Part II, Section 2 case 6.

⁵ Please refer to Part II, Section 2 case 9.

⁶ Please refer to Part II, Section 2 case 10.

⁷ See Letters to the Editor, “Detaining Falun Gong”, *New York Times*, February 15, 2000.

3. Mass Arrest and Police Brutality

On February 4, 2000, the Chinese Lunar New Year's Eve, a group of Falun Gong practitioners had barely started to practice their meditation in Tiananmen Square when "police pounced on the protesters immediately, running toward them from all corners of the square. They kicked, punched and dragged protesters to their feet, herded them into vans and drove them away. A man, strolling with a woman and a young girl, quietly pulled out his [Falun Gong] banner. Police set upon him, punching him in the face and torso, while the girl screamed, 'Don't hit, don't hit!'"¹ According to the report by Agence France Presse on February 5, 2000, on that night, "Chinese police have detained hundreds, and possibly thousands of practitioners."

Since the Chinese Government started the crack-down of Falun Gong on July 20, 1999, Falun Gong practitioners have persistently appealed to the government for a dialogue to resolve the crisis peacefully. However, their kindness and sincerity have been answered with merciless suppression and mistreatment. Practitioners across the country have been subject to arbitrary detention, assault, and even torture. The extent of arrests and mistreatment of citizens, together with the degree of violence employed, constitute a level of systematic suppression seldom witnessed in recent history.

"They [Falun Gong practitioners] wanted to tell the Government that there's no reason to arrest students of Falun Gong. As people got near Zhongnanhai, the police were ready. They forced them to leave, to get on buses to take them away," a witness told Mark Landler of the *New York Times*. Roughly 2000 demonstrators congregated in front of a government building early Wednesday [July 21, 1999] morning, according to Landler. "The police forced most onto buses and they were taken to an unknown destination."²

Throughout the mass arrest, violence was inflicted extensively upon practitioners regardless of age, gender, or physical condition. A report from Dalian City, Liaoning Province dated July 21, 1999 documented that "July 20, at around 1:00 p.m., [Falun Gong] practition-

ers went to the Government Appeal Bureau to inquire about the arrest of some practitioners early that morning. At 1:30 p.m., policemen started to drag out young male practitioners and beat them... A 13-year-old girl got a 4-inch long laceration on her arm, and a policeman carried a 10-year-old boy to the police vehicles while holding his legs... Policemen said: 'We are the authorities here.'..."³

According to another witness, "Policemen pushed and beat practitioners violently, and dragged them to police cars by their hair. Many female practitioners' hair was pulled off. Some policemen seized some male practitioners into police cars by their throats. Many elder people were dragged, pushed, and beaten by policemen. A practitioner was beaten by four or five policemen simultaneously, and thrown to the police car. Many policemen got so tired that they breathed heavily with sweat all over their faces. An 80-year-old practitioner said in tears: 'This is the first time for me to see policemen beat people like this.'"⁴

However, "Falun Gong members make unlikely protesters," noted Reuters in its report on Chinese practitioners making an appeal to the authorities on October 29, 1999, one day after Falun Gong was declared an "evil cult" by the Chinese Government. "Most have readily admitted their allegiance when questioned by police and walked calmly to waiting police vans. On Friday, October 29, dozens of members escalated their civil disobedience by sitting in the lotus position in the square and staying stoically silent as police kicked, punched, and dragged them to minivans by the hair." "We don't hate the people who beat us. We understand they have been told too many lies. They don't know the truth about us," one practitioner said⁵.

At a "Situation Report Meeting" on November 26, 1999, convened jointly by the Propaganda Department of the Central Committee, the Working Commission of Offices directly affiliated to the Central Government, the Working Commission of the Central Offices, the General Political Department of PLA, and the Chinese Communist Party Beijing Committee, the Vice Premier Li Lanqing, gave a special report called "Several Issues in Fighting against Falun Gong" at the Great Hall of the People. In his report, the number of arrests of practi-

¹ See "Falun Gong members arrested as China welcomes Year of the Dragon," Associated Press, February 4, 2000.

² See "Protests Erupt Over Crackdown on Chinese Spiritual Movement," *New York Times*, July 22, 1999.

³ Please refer to Part II, Section 3.1 case 5.

⁴ Internet report on <http://www.minghui.ca>, message provided by Falun Gong practitioners in China, July 20, 1999.

⁵ See "Despair and devotion drive Falun Gong protesters," Reuters, October 29, 1999.

PART I SUMMARY

tioners who have gone to appeal in Beijing (mainly around Tiananmen Square only) can be summarized in the following table:

Table 3.1 An Official Report of Arrested Falun Gong Practitioners

Date	Total Arrests	Daily Average
07/20-07/22	26003	8667
07/23-08/12	2538	121
08/13-08/17	157	31
08/18-08/31	389	28
09/01-09/30	2400	80
09/31-10/03	75	19
10/25-10/30	4230	705

A Hong Kong-based human rights group, the Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China, reported that “Li Lanqing, a vice premier and member of the Communist Party’s supreme decision-making body, said in a speech that 35,792 detentions took place in Beijing between July and October.”⁶

Human rights advocates say, “China has sent more than 5,000 Falun Gong members to labor camps without trial and sentenced another 300 to jail since September.”⁷ Scores of alleged “leaders” of Falun Gong practitioners have been tried and sentenced to up to 18 years imprisonment for “using an evil sect to sabotage the implementation of the law” and “revealing state secrets.”⁸

The arbitrary detention, assault and torture are not limited to only Chinese practitioners. In the past few months, more than a hundred Falun Gong practitioners from Australia, Canada, France, Ireland, Japan, Singapore, Sweden, Switzerland, the United Kingdom, the United States, and other nations, as well as some from Hong Kong and Macao (where Falun Gong remains legal), were detained by Chinese policemen

while visiting China, according to the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China. They have experienced and witnessed the torture and mistreatment of Falun Gong practitioners in different cities of China by the government.

These practitioners from outside China were detained, searched, and interrogated without any search or arrest warrants. Some were continuously beaten or roughed up for as long as six days, some detained for weeks, some struck with stun batons, some handcuffed and put in shackles, some force-fed quantities of high-density salt water, some compelled to do long hours of hard labor in the detention centers. Most of them were expelled from China afterwards. Reportedly, the Chinese National Security Bureau, the Ministry of Public Security and the Customs have recently compiled a “blacklist” of the overseas Falun Gong practitioners to prevent them from returning to China⁹.

⁶ See “China Denies Detaining 35,000,” Associated Press, December 2, 1999.

⁷ See “U.S. And Australian Falun Gong Members Held In China,” Reuters, February 7, 2000.

⁸ Please refer to Part II, Section 6.2 for five typical cases.

⁹ See “China Draws Up Black List Of Falungong Followers Abroad,” Agence France Presse, January 5, 2000.

4. Social and Economic Coercion

In the early morning of July 20, 1999, the Chinese Government stunned the world by arresting Falun Gong contact persons in about 30 major cities of China. Two days later, CCTV (China Central Television) announced the ban on the “Falun Dafa Research Association.” Since then, Falun Gong practitioners were arrested, detained, and tortured for appealing to central and local governments for their right to practice Falun Gong¹. The scope of the suppression was so wide that even practitioners who stayed at home could not escape. Obviously, the target of this suppression has not been the “Falun Dafa Research Association” or key contact persons. It is every single Falun Gong practitioner unwavering in his beliefs. Although the Chinese constitution explicitly guarantees the Chinese citizens their basic freedom in exercising personal beliefs, that protection currently does not apply to Falun Gong practitioners. They must choose to either give up their practice or continue with it under social and financial pressures, and sometimes even threat of torture.

In this anti-Falun Gong campaign, practitioners and their families are subject to enormous pressure from many fronts, including economic retaliation and persecution. “My 79-year old mother was so frightened and asked us not to study and practice any more, otherwise she would commit suicide. This event has brought a crisis to my family. I have no other choice but to come to Beijing to appeal,”² said a practitioner from Helongjiang Province.

The local security staff turns to punishing the immediate family members or other relatives if the practitioners do not give up Falun Gong. In Changchun City, the government forced family members of Falun Gong practitioners to be “guarantors.” If a practitioner went to Beijing to appeal, his guarantor would lose her job or be expelled from school. One practitioner’s relative working at a police department was assigned to be his guarantor. Another practitioner’s daughter, a second-year high school student, was assigned to be her mother’s guarantor. If her mother went to Beijing to appeal, she would lose all her future employment opportunities.³

The pressure also comes from employers. They were notified of the need to “reeducate” their Falun

Gong employees. However, the “reeducation” is not “helping” the practitioners. Many government employees are forced to write a pledge to renounce Falun Gong. They are kept in a room, reading defamatory TV scripts all day long. If they do not write, the detention will last forever. The threat of employment loss is quite common. Wang Yajuan, a practitioner from Shenzhen, is one of the many victims. “The police went to my workplace many times to put pressure on my supervisors. My company had no choice but to suspend my job. The police and the residents committee often came to my home disturbing me. I have to come to Beijing to appeal.”⁴ Even worse, some workplaces have warned people that they may be fired or their jobs may be changed if they are unable to prevent their family members from practicing Falun Gong.

Practitioners have incurred loss of money and other assets as punishment for practicing Falun Gong. Policemen have imposed heavy fines on practitioners if they went to appeal for Falun Gong. The following is a piece of news from Shandong Province.

“Liu Jie was escorted back on November 23, 1999 and detained in the Heliwujia town of Laixi City, Shandong Province. He has been detained until now because he could not afford the penalty of 10,000 Yuan (above the annual income of an average Chinese worker). His home was ransacked under the excuse of searching his ID cards. The police seized 2,700 Yuan from his home and took away a farm-use three-wheel motor vehicle (about 2,000 Yuan) without leaving any receipt.”⁵

Practitioners were punished not only for appealing, but also for peacefully practicing at home. Chen Shuxian, a Beijing Falun Gong practitioner, was harassed when practicing at home. “September 21, 1999, when I was practicing at home, police broke into my home and confiscated my audio tapes and cassette players used for my practice. I was then questioned in the police station.”⁶

Local policemen are trying all kinds of means to prevent practitioners from making appeals. Many practitioners’ daily activities are restricted and under surveillance. When they go shopping, they may be followed and videotaped by the police. In some remote rural areas of the country, local police took drastic measures. Two cases of forced march and public humiliation of

¹ Please refer to Sections 1, 2 and 3 in this summary.

² Please refer to Part II, Section 4.1 case 4.

³ Please refer to Part II, Section 4.1 case 1.

⁴ Please refer to Part II, Section 4.5 case 7.

⁵ Please refer to Part II, Section 4.3 case 4.

⁶ Please refer to Part II, Section 4.5 case 2.

practitioners have been reported⁷. One of them happened in Sichuan Province:

“January 8, 2000 was the market day of Pengjia town of Shuangliu County, Sichuan Province. On that day, the local police forcibly marched fifteen Falun Gong practitioners who had gone to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong through the crowded streets, in the cold wind. These fifteen practitioners were all barefoot.”

Evidently, the daily lives of Falun Gong practitioners will be undermined if they decide to continue with their practice. Moreover, the ongoing pervasive national campaign has brought enormous suffering to many families. In some families, the parents were arrested and detained, while the children were left home unattended. Some families have broken up under the pressure. The following statement of a practitioner offers a glimpse of the suffering visited upon a practitioner and his family:

“July 22, Xinan District government officials took me to the District conference room to watch TV programs on Falun Dafa, and ordered me to write a pledge not to practice Falun Dafa. They forbid me to say anything good about Falun Dafa, and threatened me that those who do not obey them would be fired and detained for fifteen days. I told them I wouldn’t give up Falun Dafa practice. They sent me to the police station and jailed me for twenty-four hours. Because of the threat from the government, my wife was facing unemployment and my mother was so frightened that she became seriously ill and was bed-ridden, so I was forced to write a pledge against my will. After that, they sent me to the security office of my working unit, forced me to study the materials defaming Falun Dafa and to change my thoughts, and demanded that I speak out against Falun Dafa. I didn’t comply with them, so I was detained for another week. After that, they demanded that I report my whereabouts every morning to the security department of my work unit, and to hand in my repentance report every Saturday. A month later, as my mind was still unchanged, my wife divorced me.”⁸

⁷ Please refer to Part II, Section 4.4.

⁸ Please refer to Part II, Section 4.5 case 3.

5. Public Destruction of Books and Tapes

As part of the Chinese Government’s nationwide campaign against Falun Gong beginning on July 20, 1999, tens of millions of Falun Gong books, videotapes, audiocassettes, and other related materials have been confiscated, burned, and destroyed across the country.

“In the afternoon of July 28, the first nationwide unified destruction of Falun Gong publications and promotion materials is held in Beijing, Tianjin, Jiangsu, Jilin and Hubei Provinces and so on,” reported the *People’s Daily*, July 29, 1999. “It is reported that at this news hour, more than 1,550,000 copies of Falun Gong publications have been confiscated. Large scale destruction of such publications is scheduled on July 29, in Guangdong, Shandong, Hubei, Shanghai, Liaoning, Sichuan and Shanxi Provinces and so on. The picture¹ shows the workers are throwing Falun Gong publications into the pulping machine...” In just three months, “Chinese authorities have ... confiscated millions of banned [Falun Gong] books and video tapes in a fresh crackdown on the spiritual group, state radio and television reported October 21. A total of 7.8 million books and 4.9 million videotapes were confiscated in the Chinese cities of Wuhan and Jinan.”²

Destroying legally published Falun Gong publications sent a signal to the Chinese public regarding the government’s seriousness about the campaign. However, this type of public campaign revived memories of the detested Great Cultural Revolution. More important, it revealed the government’s tactic of destroying evidence that could readily disprove its fabrications regarding the true contents of Falun Gong teachings. In many cities and provinces, government-organized rallies were held to denounce Falun Gong and destroy its publications. “In Shanghai, authorities fed 45,000 books into a pulping machine today at a ceremony led by city propaganda chief Jin Binghua, the newspaper *Xinmin Evening News* said.”³

Under the order from the central government, local

¹ Please refer to Part II, Section 5.1 for the photographs.

² See “China Declares War: Arrests Escalate, More Books Burned,” *Agence France Presse*, October 21, 1999.

³ See “More Than 2 million Falun Gong Related Publications Confiscated, Public Destruction Held across the Country,” *Xinhua News Agency*, July 29, 1999.

PART I SUMMARY

PART I SUMMARY

authorities made an all-out effort to eliminate Falun Gong books and materials. As a result, copy centers were monitored, warehouses thoroughly searched, and private bookstores shut down. “On July 24, the economic supervisory team of the industrial and commercial administration in Urumqi, Xinjiang Province, combed all the bookstores and private book-stands throughout the city in order to stop the sales of the illegal multimedia and book publications of Falun Gong.”⁴

It is difficult to estimate the total number of Falun Gong-related books and materials that have been confiscated and destroyed. But clues can be found in the frequent articles in official newspapers, which lavish praise on the “triumphs” over Falun Gong — and often enumerate books burned.

“Up to August 2, more than 7,359 copies of books and 2,132 video/audio products were confiscated in the whole city [Shantou City].”

“On July 27, the authorities concerned in Xiangtan City collectively searched more than 289 bookstores, street vendors, multimedia stores, and printing shops to confiscate more than 40 thousand copies of Falun Gong books and 1,000 copies of video/audio products.”

“In Shanghai, approximately 40 to 50 thousand copies were destroyed. 3,367 copies were destroyed in Yunnan Province [on July 30, 1999].”

... ..

Not surprisingly, people who print and sell Falun Gong books and materials have been put on trial. “China on Thursday sentenced a husband and wife team to six and eight years in prison for printing millions of Falun Gong books and posters, a human rights group said.”⁵

A more recent trial involved Li Xiaomei and Li Xiaobing, two sisters arrested for operating a bookstore selling Falun Gong-related books, tapes and other materials. Based on the news from the Associated Press on February 1, 2000, Li Xiaobing and Li Xiaomei were sentenced to, respectively, six and seven years in prison⁶.

Meanwhile, throughout the country, every Falun Gong practitioner was ordered to turn in his/her

book(s). The orders were often accompanied by threats. The following experience of a practitioner from Guangzhou City, Guangdong Province, illustrates a typical incident:

“My husband also experienced similar unfair treatments. The head of his department asked him to turn in the book *Zhuan Falun*, and said that it was wanted by the ‘upper level,’ and threatened that he would be fired if the book was not turned in. My husband is an obedient person and thought that they wanted the book just for inspection. He told them, ‘This book is more precious than my life. Please take care of the book. Give it back to me in a few days.’ After a few days when my husband approached the division head for the book, he said the book had been given to the ‘upper level’ and burned.”⁷

To implement the policy of confiscation, the policemen and government staff, openly flouting prevailing law, had to ransack practitioners’ homes and forcibly seize the books. According to a practitioner from Zhangzhou City, officers at Jingcheng police station in Nanjing district “took the book away from practitioner Wu Siwei’s home with force, under the excuse that the government orders the confiscation. They did not show any government documents or follow any legal procedure in the confiscation.”⁸

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

⁴ See “Collective Destruction of Falun Gong Illegal Publications Across the Country,” Xinhua News Agency, July 27, 1999.

⁵ See “China Jails Falun Gong Leaders for Printing Books and Posters,” Agence France Presse, January 6, 2000.

⁶ Please refer to Part II Section 5.2 case 3.

⁷ Please refer to Part II Section 5.3 case 3.

⁸ Please refer to Part II Section 5.3 case 2.

6. Procedure and Prosecution: Flying in the Face of “Rule of Law”

The suppression of Falun Gong in China has resulted in large numbers of citizens imprisoned only for the “offense” of practicing personal beliefs not specifically approved by the Chinese Government leaders. According to the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China, since July 20, 1999, more than 5,000 Falun Gong practitioners have been sent to labor camps and more than 300 have received prison sentences of up to 18 years. Their “crimes:” refusing to renounce their beliefs in, and persisting in registering appeals on behalf of, Falun Gong.

Recently, the Chinese Government claimed that it “settles the Falun Gong issue according to laws, and by doing so it is protecting the basic human rights and the freedoms of citizens and safeguarding China’s Constitution and laws.”¹ However, the current Falun Gong situation offers ample evidence pointing to an opposite conclusion: the national legal system and the public security apparatus, under the tight control of the ruling Communist Party, are serving interests other than those of millions of common citizens.

In the suppression, people’s constitutional rights have been routinely and flagrantly violated. On July 22, 1999, the Ministry of Public Security of China issued a public notice “prohibiting all activities in support of Falun Gong.” This law-enforcement guideline not only illegally deprives Falun Gong practitioners of their constitutional rights of freedom of association, speech, assembly, and personal belief, but also abrogates the practitioners’ basic rights to conduct those activities in private.

The Ministry of Public Security “prohibits anyone from hanging up... signs in any place that publicize Falun Dafa;” decrees that “No one is allowed to distribute books and other publications, ... in any place publicizing Falun Dafa;” and “Prohibits anyone from rallying people to ‘practice Falun Gong in groups,’ ... or to carry out any other activities to propagate Falun Gong.”²

¹ Foreign Ministry spokeswoman Zhang Qiyue, October 28, 1999, Beijing.

² Please refer to Part II, Section 6.6 for full text of the notice.

³ Please refer to Part II, Section 6.5 for related articles in Constitution.

Also in its notice, anticipating a public outcry against the unconstitutional policy, the Ministry of Public Security deprived Falun Gong practitioners of their constitutional right to appeal to higher authorities for redress when being mistreated or wronged³.

“The ministry prohibits activities that support or publicize Falun Dafa ... or by appealing to higher authorities for help.”⁴

By making Falun Gong illegal based on fabrications, and simultaneously prohibiting any attempt to appeal on its behalf, the Chinese Government makes a strong statement on how it safeguards human rights for its citizens. In this instance, at least, it appears that its policy is designed to reinforce the authority of its leaders, not the rights of its citizens.

In order to find a legal pretext for moving against Falun Gong, the Chinese Government created a new law, the “Legislative Resolution on Banning Heretic Cults.” This “cult law” was rushed through the Chinese legislature on October 30, 1999, five days after Chinese President Jiang Zemin had already been quoted by a French newspaper as labeling Falun Gong a cult⁵, and three months after the government launched its crackdown on Falun Gong. Counter to standard legal processes, this hastily passed “cult law” has been applied retroactively in trials against practitioners arrested in July of 1999. This is how China is governed “according to the law.” Above and beyond serving injustice in the legal sense, these events affront basic human conscience.

Armed with this ambiguous, retroactive, and sweeping “cult law,” the Chinese Government still finds itself in a difficult position to prosecute the innocent Falun Gong practitioners, because no compelling evidence can be found in support of the government’s accusations against them. Many trials against practitioners have been carried out in secret or in semi-secret fashion.

Yu Changxin, a Chinese Air Force general, has been sentenced to 17 years in prison for his participation in Falun Gong. “Yu, 74, a professor at the China Air Force Command Institute, was tried secretly by a Beijing military tribunal on January 6. ‘Yu Changxin is an important military official with high authority who has performed outstanding service to the Air Force. Many

⁴ Please refer to Part II, Section 6.6 for full text of the notice.

⁵ See “Falun Gong Members Arrested,” Associated Press, October 26, 1999.

PART I SUMMARY

PART I SUMMARY

retired military leaders expressed dissatisfaction to (Chinese President) Jiang Zemin sentencing this 74-year old to 17 years,' a Hong Kong-based human rights organization said."⁶

The Court of Xigang District of Dalian City sentenced Gao Qiuju, a 59-year-old former president of a foreign trade company and key contact person for Falun Gong in Dalian City, to 9 years in prison. She was sentenced on February 1, but her family did not receive the notice of the sentence until February 10⁷.

Even the widely anticipated major "show trial" of the four key contact persons, Li Chang, Wang Zhiwen, Ji Liewu, and Yao Jie, was conducted in the space of a few hours, and in a semi-secret fashion which disallowed the presence of foreign journalists and Falun Gong practitioners. On December 26, 1999, many practitioners were arrested because they attempted to attend that trial.

Chinese laws and legal procedural regulations stipulate certain legal rights for the accused, including the right to representation. However, in the public campaign against Falun Gong, these rights have frequently been breached. According to an Agence France Presse news report dated August 24, 1999, "Chinese Government has ordered the Chinese lawyers not to plead for Falun Gong practitioners. This order comes from the notices of Bureau of Justice to attorney offices in major cities. The notice also asks every attorney office to report immediately detailed information about every Falun Gong related applicant or inquirer and all answers have to match the one from the central government."

In one typical case, two independent trial lawyers were not allowed to plead innocent on behalf of a Falun Gong practitioner named Li Jianhui. It happened in Shenzhen, Guangdong Province in January of 2000⁸.

The Chinese Government has been using labor camps, or "education through labor," as their primary tool to coerce the Falun Gong practitioners into giving up their spiritual practice. The Chinese authorities can sentence people to labor camps without public hearing and the accused cannot retain lawyers to defend themselves. Thus, the extensive use of labor camps and other forms of forced labor in Falun Gong cases further deprive practitioners of basic legal rights.

In Part II of this report, we provide several cases detailing how Falun Gong practitioners have been sent to labor camps and have lost their personal freedoms when they refused to renounce their personal beliefs.⁹ In less than six months, 5,000 Falun Gong practitioners have been sent to labor camps, making them the largest contemporary group of prisoners of conscience as the world begins a new millenium.

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

⁶ See "Chinese Air Force General Sentenced to 17 years for Falungong," Agence France Presse, January 14, 2000.

⁷ Please refer to Part II, Section 6.2 case 1.

⁸ Please refer to Part II, Section 6.1.

⁹ Please refer to Part II, Section 6.4 for some cases.

7. A Nation Misled

From the time when the Chinese Government banned Falun Gong in July 1999, the Chinese people have been subject to a steady stream of anti-Falun Gong broadcasts and printed materials attempting to justify the suppression. In contrast, the flow of information about the systematic and harsh mistreatment of practitioners has largely been blocked, and therefore unavailable to people outside China. For example, communication via the Internet has been monitored or shut down and foreign journalists have been harassed because of their reporting on the Falun Gong story. As a consequence of the one-sided presentation of the events, Falun Gong practitioners have found themselves isolated and deprived of their rights to verbally defend themselves.

In the two months following the Chinese Government's official ban on Falun Gong, the nation's media outlets peppered their readers and audiences with fabricated stories and distorted facts about Falun Gong. Since then, the government has never stopped forcing the media to continue its inaccurate reporting. Such slanted materials were distributed globally through Chinese embassies and consulates, sometimes even hand-delivered by China's national leaders.

This campaign occasionally went to extremes. For example, it played up stories of deranged patients' suicide and put the blame on Falun Gong. The CCTV, China's leading TV network, used technology to tamper with a videotaped lecture given in the U.S. by Falun Gong founder Li Hongzhi. After the fraudulent processing, the sentence heard on the tape was opposite in meaning from that of Mr. Li's original sentence¹. Similar techniques were used extensively in the government's effort to discredit Falun Gong and Mr. Li. While such falsified evidence was used in the unrelenting media campaign against Falun Gong, the practitioners' voices could not be heard.²

One of the Chinese Government's most deceiving measures was to concoct the so-called "1,400 cases of death." Ma Jinxiu was among the "1,400 cases." Her death, "caused by Falun Gong," has been publicized on

TV channels controlled by the Chinese Government. On January 26, 2000, Jin Youmin, Ma's daughter, revealed the true details of this particular case. In fact, her mother, an elderly last-stage diabetic patient with two previous strokes, had shown noticeable health improvement from practicing Falun Gong for only a short time. Then, after her third recurrent stroke, "she was sent to the hospital immediately with no delay, and received all the possible medical treatments and intervention. She never refused medication and died in the hospital" after a three-month hospitalization.³ Falun Gong may or may not have prolonged her life, but in any case, it cannot reasonably be attributed as her cause of death.

Harsh punishment has been applied to prevent the outside world from knowing the truth about Falun Gong. Xu Xinmu, a practitioner in Shijazhuang City, was charged with "leaking state secrets" and sentenced to four years for initiating an open letter to the Chinese state officials. Professor Hong Jirong at Sichuan University was sentenced to three years in a labor camp for writing an appeal letter to General Secretary of the United Nations Kofi Annan. Professor Li Fujun in Henan Province was sentenced to four years in prison for posting an article defending Falun Gong on an overseas Web site. To the dismay of the Chinese Government, a clandestine press conference was held in Beijing by some practitioners in October 1999. Within two weeks, the practitioners involved were searched, arrested and put into prison. The foreign reporters and journalists attending the conference were later followed, detained, interrogated and threatened⁴.

During the suppression, people have also become targets of mistreatment for revealing the torture of Falun Gong members. For example, four Falun Gong practitioners in China were charged with "illegally providing information to those outside China," the official characterization of making public the true story about Ms. Zhao Jinhua's death⁵. In another case, Professor Zhu Hang was detained in a mental hospital after the photos showing her injured body from torture in the detention center were made public through the Falun Gong Web sites. Similarly, Ms. Zhang Chunqing, whose sufferings have received much attention from both the overseas practitioners and western media, was sentenced to three

¹ In a lecture given at a New York conference, Mr. Li Hongzhi made it very clear that "... all of those alleged catastrophes on earth, the doom of the universe and things of this sort in the year 1999 are absolutely nonexistent." —*Falun Dafa (Lecture at the First Conference in North America)*, Li Hongzhi, 1999, Falun Fo Fa Publishing House. p. 36. The "non" in his sentence was

cut out by CCTV and the tampered sentence is used as evidence to attack Falun Gong for "spreading the cultist teaching of the 'end of the world'".

² Please refer to Part II, Section 7.2 for details.

³ Please refer to Part II, Section 7.2 case 3.

⁴ Please refer to Part II, Section 10.2 for details.

years in Mashanjia labor camp⁶.

The Chinese Government also managed to block the free flow of information, especially through the Internet. The Ministry of Public Security has launched its own “cyber war.” Internet sites related or sympathetic to Falun Gong were shut down, e-mails with terms related to Falun Gong filtered out⁷, and anti-Falun Gong Web sites were supported. Under the new rules publicized by *People’s Daily*, security inspection of Web sites is required to ensure that they are not “leaking state secrets.” Such efforts at altering the flow of accurate information have even transcended the boundaries of China. In some cases, Falun Gong Web sites located overseas were reportedly attacked by computers based in China⁸. By the same token, the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement, a major provider of information on human rights violations in China, complained to the public that its telecommunications services were frequently jammed with crank calls from China⁹.

The manufactured evidence against Falun Gong did confuse and mislead many innocent people having little previous knowledge about Falun Gong. Under the influence of the government’s campaign, a segment of the Chinese population has unquestioningly accepted the concocted stories offered by the government. This segment has developed a somewhat apathetic, detached attitude towards human rights violations against Falun Gong practitioners. This detachment can also be attributed to the marginal role traditionally played by the rule of law in the history of the nation, long a feudal empire, and the public’s timidity in face of authoritarian rule.

Based on their own interactions with Falun Gong practitioners and their experiences with similar political movements in the past, many people understand that the government has over-reacted. However, the misinformation campaign and intimidating tactics have made it difficult for practitioners to gain understanding, let alone support, from their neighbors and friends. The apathy of a small segment of the misled public towards

the crackdown, and the diversions of the prevailing gold-rush mentality and economic boom times, have emboldened the government to intensify the suppression, and deepened the predicament of Falun Gong practitioners.

⁵ See “Four Falungong Arrested For Revealing Police Beating,” Agence France Presse, December 13, 1999.

⁶ Please refer to Part II, Section 7.1 case 2.

⁷ Please refer to Part II, Section 7.4 for details.

⁸ Please refer to Part II, Section 10.3 for details.

⁹ Please refer to Part II, Section 10.2 case 3. Section 10 elaborates on this subject.

8. Women, Children, and the Elderly

In September of 1998, an official survey of 12,500 Falun Gong practitioners in Guangdong Province showed that female practitioners accounted for 72.1% of the sample, and people aged over 50 accounted for 51.6%¹. These results indicate that the majority of Falun Gong practitioners in China are female and senior citizens. To our dismay, these female and senior citizens, along with young children, have borne the brunt of the harsh suppression.

So far, many reports on maltreatment endured by Falun Gong members have provided disturbing evidence showing that female practitioners, including pregnant women, children, and senior citizens have been handcuffed, stripped, beaten and tortured in detention centers and prisons. It was reported that a young woman was raped by a group of security guards during her detention, and there were at least five confirmed deaths of female practitioners resulting from physical torture, abuse, or carbon monoxide gas poisoning in detention centers. Ample evidence has also revealed that female practitioners, including children and senior citizens, were subjected to various physical torture, humiliation, sexual harassment and assaults on a scale unprecedented in decades.

As detailed in previous sections, five female practitioners—Zhao Jinhua, Chen Ying, Liu Zhinan, Zhu Shaolan, Dong Buyun—died in police custody. Section 1 of Part II includes some typical cases about practitioners tortured while under detention. Again, quite a few are women. One example is given below.

Cheng Fengrong, a 42-year-old woman from Shunyi County, Beijing, was arrested by the Shunyi police department. A policeman slapped Ms. Cheng while handcuffing her to a tree. She was later brutally beaten by the policeman with a broom so hard that the broom was broken into two pieces. Then she was forced to stand on snow barefoot. She was then handcuffed to a tree and forced to squat half down. Later, she was punched and kicked when she could not stand erect. The policeman also poured two basins of cold water over the back of her neck. The pooled water froze at her feet².

¹ Please refer to Internet report on <http://minghui.ca/gb/kexue/0899/tizong.html> for details.

² Please refer to Part II, Section 8.1 case 2.

³ A subsidiary of the public security system.

⁴ Please refer to Part II, Section 8.2 case 2.

The campaign of maltreatment has witnessed numerous insults to human dignity. They include vicious humiliation and sexual harassment of female practitioners. One case involved Li Juhua, 25, from Meichen Town, Anhua County, Hunan Province. On July 25, 1999, Li was taken away by the local *Public Security Team*³. She was subsequently raped by a group of team members and went insane afterwards⁴.

“The Chinese policemen often take the opportunity of searching female practitioners’ bodies to harass them sexually. Sometimes, the policemen forced other prisoners [non-Falun Gong practitioners] to strip off female practitioners’ clothes, beat them, or pour cold water on practitioner’s bodies in cold weather. In order to prevent practitioners from reciting Falun Dafa writings, they squeezed pages of the books, dirty underwear, socks and rags into female practitioners’ mouths. Their mouths were sealed with tape after they spat the materials out. The police’s excesses have gone to so far that a handcuffed female practitioner was not allowed to change her sanitary pad or clothes during her menstrual period. Even further, they have encouraged male criminals to rape female practitioners.”⁵

Even pregnant women cannot avoid the inhumane torture. According to news reported from Changchun City on October 3, 1999, more than 800 practitioners were detained, including pregnant women. Some of them were breast-feeding their children, and some were handicapped. What was “...especially shocking, a police officer used his leg to kick a pregnant woman’s belly. The pregnant woman’s face was twisted in pain, and the sweat covered her face from the pains...”⁶

Many teenager practitioners and infants have also suffered in the nationwide persecution. Young children were left unattended when their parents were arrested, and infants detained with their mothers cried out from cold and hunger.

Gao Shanshan is a 16-year-old high school student of Qiqihar City, Helongjiang Province. She was arrested for carrying a Falun Gong book. During the detention, a policeman interspersed his talk with curses and added a foreign substance to a plate of lamb. Then the policeman pulled Gao’s hair and forced the lamb into her mouth. Other policemen joked and made fun of her.⁷

⁵ Internet report on <http://www.minghui.ca>, based on messages provided by Falun Gong practitioners in China.

⁶ Please refer to Part II, Section 8.2 case 4 for details.

⁷ Please refer to Part II, Section 8.3 case 5 for details.

Elderly people are no longer respected if they practice Falun Gong. Many contact persons for Falun Gong are senior citizens, partly because they have more time to serve other practitioners after retirement. Among the sentenced and tortured, we find many elderly practitioners, including the following:

Cheng Zhong, 55, tortured in mental hospital;

Gao Qiuju, 59, sentenced 9 years in prison;

Gu Zhiyi, 63, sentenced (unknown) years of imprisonment, and severely tortured in jail;

Li Chang, 59, sentenced 18 years in prison;

Su Fengxia, 52, forced into mental hospital and detained;

Wang Zhiwen, 50, sentenced 16 years in prison;

Yang Shufang, 50, cheated and detained in a mental hospital;

Yu Changxin, 74, sentenced 17 years in prison;

Zhang Chunqing, 58, tortured and sentenced three years in a labor camp;

Zhu Shaolan, 50, died from hunger strike in detention⁸.

9. Schools Not Spared

A substantial number of Falun Gong practitioners in China are students and teachers. In this ongoing campaign that has affected every dimension of Chinese society, students and their teachers have not been exempt from punishment. Based on a Reuters report dated October 27, 1999, an estimated 10,000 Chinese university students would face expulsion if they did not quit Falun Gong. The situation for the teacher practitioners was no better, for they were forced to make a choice between practicing Falun Gong and continuing their employment at school.

With the official ban of Falun Gong, the winds of official suppression swept through all schools in China, especially the universities. The Ministry of Education of China required all universities to prohibit their students from practicing Falun Gong. More and more students and teachers were dismissed from school and forced to resign their memberships in the Communist Party. Youthful student practitioners were punished in a manner similar to adults. Zhang Ji (male, 20), a student at Qiqihar University in Heilongjiang Province, was arrested in October, 1999 for sending e-mails to practitioners in the United States and Canada that described what was happening to the Falun Gong practitioners in his home province. The authorities charged him with “using the Internet to spread subversive information,” and he was expected to receive a jail term of between three and five years¹.

Most of the universities followed the government policy and set rules to deal with their faculty members and students practicing Falun Gong who were unwilling to quit. Tsinghua University, one of the most prestigious in China, is a case in point. A new rule of Tsinghua University regarding Falun Gong practitioners requires that “All these students must hand in some written materials. These materials have to cover the following points: the student’s own criticism on ‘Falun Gong’, their introspection on their mistake of participating in Falun Gong activities, their promise to abide by the laws and rules in the future, and other questions that the university requires them to talk about.”² Otherwise, they will be expelled from the university.

Under the new rule, many students were suspended from their regular studies and research work. Some were sent back to their hometowns, and others were

⁸ From Part II, various sections.

¹ Please refer to Part II, Section 9.2 case 8.

² Please refer to Part II, Section 9.1 attachment 1 for full text of the regulation.

placed in isolation to receive an intensive “re-education.” For those students continuing to practice Falun Gong after going through the “re-education” program, they will be forced to withdraw from the school.

After October 25, 1999, Tsinghua suspended at least 25 students, including 10 undergraduate, 8 Master’s level, and 7 Doctoral level. These students and a young faculty member were sent home under the escort of their parents. Two graduate students had to withdraw from the Communist Party under high pressure³.

In early December 1999, the university asked the students on suspension to write confessions. The confessions had to meet certain requirements, including admitting that Falun Gong is an “evil cult.” If the confessions were not satisfactory, the suspended students would not be permitted to resume their education that semester⁴.

Because of its prominent status among Chinese universities, Tsinghua University serves as a model for others. Other universities follow its lead in many areas. Therefore, the circumstances of Falun Gong practitioners in Tsinghua University can be considered as being representative of those of practitioners in educational institutions all over China. In fact, similar cases have been reported in most universities. Students and faculty members have also been punished for coming forward with accounts of mistreatment and for appealing to the central government.

Lei Xiaoting, an instructor in the Foreign Language Department of the Beijing University of Industry and Business, was arrested by public security personnel in the morning of November 5, 1999. Police reportedly suspected her of having attended the Falun Gong news conference held on October 28, 1999 and served as an interpreter for the foreign journalists⁵.

Pang Dongzhen, a graduate student in the Foreign Language Department of Hunan Normal University, was dismissed from the university because she went to Beijing to appeal several times. After she was released from administrative detention for the second time, she was arrested again when she was having a meal with four practitioners at home⁶.

³ Please refer to Part II, Section 9.1 for details.

⁴ Please refer to Part II, Section 9.1 for details.

⁵ Please refer to Part II, Section 9.2 case 2.

⁶ Please refer to Part II, Section 9.2 case 1.

10. The Global Reach of the Campaign

As a popular meditation practice, Falun Gong embraces practitioners from more than thirty countries around the world. Its spread is not limited to those in ethnic Chinese communities. In Europe, especially in the Scandinavian countries, Falun Gong has largely been localized because of the region’s early exposure to Falun Gong.¹ In North America, open-minded scholars and professionals spearheaded its propagation. In Asia, Australia, New Zealand and other areas, local Chinese communities have played a pivotal role in Falun Gong’s swift growth. For all the possible differences in its transmission, people gravitate towards Falun Gong for the same reasons: its upright principles and its effectiveness in attaining physical and mental health.

To the deep concern of overseas Falun Gong practitioners, the Chinese campaign against Falun Gong has taken on a global reach. During an interview with the French newspaper *Le Figaro*, President Jiang Zemin surprised his interviewer and the world by calling Falun Gong an “evil cult.”² What is more, during the 1999 APEC summit at Auckland, New Zealand, President Jiang Zemin personally distributed an anti-Falun Gong book to the president of the United States and leaders of other countries³. The book *Li Hongzhi and His ‘Falun Gong’: Deceiving the Public and Ruining Lives* is a collection of fabricated charges against Falun Gong published by the Propaganda Department of the Central Committee of China, an arm of the Communist Party Central Committee. Western diplomats were stunned that President Jiang could be so out of touch with the reality. The *World Daily* commented that “President Jiang Zemin has made a fool of himself by presenting President Clinton with a gift to show some propaganda material with bloody content.”

To cover up its human rights violations committed at the expense of Falun Gong practitioners, branches of the Chinese Government have stretched out of the country. What follows outlines the usual tactics employed by the government, of which the international community has become more aware and vigilant.

¹ Outside China, Europe is the only region where programs of Falun Gong were conducted by Mr. Li himself.

² See “Falun Gong Members Arrested,” Associated Press, October 26, 1999. Jiang’s remark, made even before the official announcement of the “evil cult” act.

10.1 Harassment of Foreign Journalists

Based on Reuters' report on November 10, 1999, the Foreign Correspondent's Club of China sent a letter to the Foreign Ministry and Cabinet spokesman, in protest of what it called official "intimidation and harassment" associated with coverage of the Falun Gong situation. The report revealed that: "Journalists from a number of news organizations, including Reuters, the *New York Times* and the Associated Press, were questioned at length by police, obliged to sign a confession of wrongdoing and had their work and residence papers temporarily confiscated."

The letter said, "Our members have been followed, detained, interrogated and threatened, ... Several of those reporters are now under heavy police surveillance. ... We find this worrisome and unacceptable. ... Such harassment is completely out of line with international practice, ... It impedes our legitimate journalistic work and violates the private lives of our members and their families."

"The letter complained of interference with television satellite transmissions - which must be routed through China Central Television - and delays in shipping video tapes. It argued that foreign journalists had a duty to report on all sides of the Falun Gong story."⁴

On October 28, Falun Gong practitioners in Beijing held a press conference, presenting the truth of the suppression of Falun Gong. Five foreign journalists from various media agencies were invited to attend the conference. After the conference, the five journalists were "called in for questioning, interrogated about the secret press conference on October 28, and had their residence permit as well as journalist accreditation card taken away from them."⁵ The Chinese Government "warned foreign journalists against covering activities by members of the spiritual Falun Gong group, a day after confiscating five journalists' documents for attending a secret press conference by practitioners." " 'You must be aware that Falun Gong is an illegal organization. A so-called press conference held by them is illegal,' foreign ministry spokeswoman Zhang Qiyue said during a

news briefing."⁶

Even outside China, journalists' independent reporting has been interfered with by the Beijing authorities. In October 1999, the United Nations Correspondents Association was to invite two Falun Gong practitioners for a briefing of the situation. "Erol Avdovic, president of the U.N. Correspondents Association, said the press spokesman at China's U.N. Mission phoned him to ask whether the event could be postponed or canceled. He refused, saying the association, founded in 1948, adheres to the principle of free expression." "Despite an unofficial request from China, the United Nations Correspondents Association refused to cancel or delay an invitation Wednesday to the Falun Gong spiritual movement which Beijing banned in July."⁷

Harassment was also carried out against those reporting the massive wave of arrests in Tiananmen Square during the Chinese New Year of 2000. "Police screamed at tourists and families of Chinese enjoying the New Year to stay away from their activities and demanded they hand over any film of the arrests, which included violent kicking, punching and jostling. Foreign press photographers were threatened with arrest if they did not leave the square immediately."⁸

10.2 "Cyber War" against Falun Gong

To prevent international publicity of the plight of Falun Gong practitioners in China, the Chinese Government has monitored or blocked information channels within and outside China. Since the start of the suppression, many e-mail accounts have been monitored, access to foreign Web sites blocked, and even foreign news programs have been terminated. Similarly, Falun Gong Web sites based outside China's territory have been blocked and constantly attacked, or even destroyed.

The California Institute of Technology, a top US university, was under pressure from Beijing to remove its Falun Gong Club's Web site from the Internet. When the request was rejected, access within China to the university's entire Web site was blocked for several

³ See "Jiang gives Clinton book on banned meditation group," Associated Press, September 12, 1999.

⁴ See "Foreign Journalists Protest 'harassment' in China," Reuters, November 10, 1999.

⁵ See "Beijing Warns Foreign Journalists Against Falungong Coverage," Agence France Presse, November 4, 1999.

⁶ Same as above.

⁷ See "U.N. Correspondents Host Falun Gong against China's Wishes," Associated Press, October 6, 1999

⁸ See "Chinese Police Crackdown on Falungong in Tiananmen Square," Agence France Presse, February 5, 2000

⁹ See "Top US Institute Won't Bow to Dictatorship,"

months, disrupting the work of many users of the site⁹.

In Ireland, four days (on July 23-24, 1999) after the Falun Dafa Europe Web site (www.yuanming.org.uk) was set up (on July 20), it started to receive continuous attacks from China. The hackers disabled the server when it had just started to run. Later on, they deleted all the original files, and substituted a slanderous article from the Chinese state-run news media titled “The Person and the Affairs of Li Hongzhi,” and then falsely listed the author of this article as “Falun Dafa Research Society.” The United Kingdom-based server company (NetScan, www.netscan.co.uk) admitted that the hacker had obtained through certain means their very high-level password, and thus was not willing to investigate this attack. This Web site had to be removed¹⁰.

Shortly after the campaign of suppression began, a Maryland-based Falun Gong Web site crashed under the weight of a denial-of-service attack. What is of significance is that one of the return addresses the attackers had used happened to be the IP address of a U.S. Department of Transportation server. The webmaster eventually traced the hacker to the IP address registered under the name “XinAn Information Service Center” in Beijing. A reporter made a phone call to the phone number in the directory, and was informed that that center belongs to the Ministry of Public Security of China. According to the reporter, the operator of the Ministry later said that the phone number belongs to the Internet Monitoring Bureau, a branch of the Ministry of Public Security. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs of China and the Ministry of Public Security refuse to comment on this issue.¹¹

The above evidence is consistent with a *Newsweek* article in its October 11, 1999 issue titled “The Great Firewall of China.” It says: “By channeling all Internet communications through a very few carefully monitored service providers, authorities have managed to block access to many foreign Web sites, including Western media like CNN, the BBC. ... Now, the authorities seem to be deploying their own black guests [computer hackers].”

Apart from this cyber war, the Chinese Government has made other efforts to hinder the spread of Falun Gong overseas and muffle voices of truth. For those purposes, the activities of overseas Falun Gong practitioners, open to the public, have been infiltrated and

made vulnerable to sabotage by Chinese embassies and consulates.

10.3 Behind the Rescinding of Awards

In the United States of America, local governments routinely present awards to an international constituency as a gesture of goodwill and a sign of ethnic harmony as well as cultural growth. Beginning in 1996, a number of states and cities in the US have bestowed awards and made proclamations, such as “Honorary Citizen” or “Falun Dafa Day,” to honor founder Li Hongzhi and Falun Gong. However, several cities, namely Seattle, Baltimore and San Francisco, have succumbed to pressure from Chinese officials and rescinded their awards¹².

Maryland State Governor Parris N. Glendening had awarded Mr. Li “Honorable Citizenship” of Maryland on August 14, 1999. Similarly, Mayor Kurt L. Schmoke had proclaimed August 13, 1999 as “Li Hong Zhi Day” in Baltimore, Maryland.

On December 7, 1999, practitioners in Baltimore read an article in the *Baltimore Sun* reporting that the Maryland State Government had apologized to the Chinese Government about the awards. Afterwards, the practitioners made an appointment with Ms. Elizabeth Pike, the director of the state’s federal relations office.

“She said a Chinese officer called her office angrily and requested her to take back the award. After meeting with the Governor, she wrote a letter, which emphasized on explaining the award doesn’t mean to hurt Chinese people’s feelings. Maryland Government didn’t intend to take the award back. But later, Ms. Pike learned that this issue was on Chinese CCTV and her name was mentioned. She pointed out that what the news said was not quite the same as what she wrote down into the letter. ... According to Ms. Pike, the Maryland Government has decided that this is the end of the issue. ... Maryland Government didn’t and will not take back the award to Mr. Li Hongzhi¹³.”

According to the *Columbia Daily Tribune* of Columbia, Missouri, US, on January 5, 2000, the Columbia City Council proclaimed, and the Boone County Commission had planned to proclaim, a Falun Dafa week, and was allowing a local group of practi-

Central News Agency, February 20, 2000.

¹⁰ Please refer to Part II, Section 10.3 case 3.

¹¹ Please refer to Part II, Section 10.3 case 1 and 4.

¹² See “Falun Gong Honors Rescinded,” *Washington Post*, December 11, 1999.

¹³ Based on Part II, Section 10.4 case 1.

tioners to use the Boone County Government Center grounds. The city recognized the week December 26 through January 1, and the county's week had been planned for January 9 through January 16.

The following is based on a story in the newspaper about the subsequent episode: "The deputy consulate of the People's Republic of China in Chicago has asked local officials to cease supporting Columbia's practitioners. He called presiding commissioner Don Stamper two weeks ago to urge him to disallow the group's use of public property and to refrain from passing a proclamation declaring Falun Dafa Week... He sent materials to both mayor Darwin Hindman and Stamper denouncing the group and asked the officials to renounce the proclamations..." The request was declined since "To withdraw this would be symbolic of interfering with their rights."¹⁴

The Chinese Government prominently announced the withdrawal of these awards in the Chinese state-run media, claiming that the U.S. governments have rescinded the awards after realizing that Falun Gong is an "evil cult."¹⁵ The Chinese Ambassador has even called for international effort to curb Falun Gong activities worldwide. Mr. Keith Orton, Chief International Specialist for the mayor of Seattle, however, said that they were fully aware of the human rights violations raised by the Falun Gong issue, but decided to rescind the award because it coincided with the WTO meeting¹⁶.

10.4 The Role of Embassies

On November 26, 1999, in a special report on "Several Issues in Fighting against Falun Gong," Vice Premier Li Lanqing concluded that while the large-scale arrest of Falun Gong practitioners "has achieved a decisive victory," the struggle with Falun Gong would certainly be "long-term, arduous and complex." He added that the Propaganda Department of the Central Committee has "achieved good results in criticizing Falun Gong using the Internet and embassies abroad," but he proposed to achieve "complete victory" by continuing to "launch attacks on our own initiative."¹⁷

Mr. Li Zhaoxing, the Chinese Ambassador to United States of America, attended a symposium focused on "Politics of Doing Business in China" at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill on November 5, 1999. During his half-hour speech at the symposium to promote Sino-US trade, he surprised his audience by spending over five minutes denouncing Falun Gong¹⁸.

On November 21, 1999, the Chinese Embassy in Canada held a meeting in Ottawa to vilify Falun Gong. Chinese ambassador Mei Ping and Consul General Huang Ping were present. The meeting was not open to the public. At the meeting, a defamatory film called "Evil Cult Falun Gong" was shown. The film was based on fabrications. Only two or three selected Chinese Government media outlets (Xinhua News Agency and *People's Daily*) were used as sources.

Due to its principles' depth of thought and their implications for the future development of science, Falun Gong has taken root and flourished in institutions of higher learning and in professional circles. The Chinese Government, based on its ability to quell any dissent from Chinese universities, has attempted to interfere with Falun Gong activities on campuses beyond China's borders. A recent example involves the California Institute of Technology. When the school's Falun Gong Society, a registered student organization, was planning a conference on campus, officials from the local Chinese consulate intervened by asking the school administration to cancel it. The request of the consulate was quickly declined. Caltech's President, David Baltimore, who is also a Nobel laureate in the field of biology, told the group: "I certainly support your right to practice your faith."¹⁹

¹⁴ See "Chinese upset with Columbia, Boone County," *Columbia Daily Tribune*, Columbia, Missouri, January 6, 2000.

¹⁵ See "Some Cities in United States Rescind the Honors Awarded to Li Hongzhi," *People's Daily*, November 15, 1999

¹⁶ Please refer to Part II, Section 10.4 case 3.

¹⁷ Please refer to Part II, Section 10.5 case 3.

¹⁸ Please refer to Part II, Section 10.1 case 1.

¹⁹ See "Top US Institute Won't Bow to Dictatorship," Central News Agency, February 19, 2000

Conclusion

On February 17, 2000, the State Council's Press Office of the People's Republic of China released a white paper: *50 Years of Progress in China's Human Rights*.¹ It has six parts, yet nowhere is the ongoing and ever-deepening Falun Gong suppression even mentioned. It appears that history is now negotiable in China, something written to fit present agendas. As the Chinese Government seeks to eradicate Falun Gong not only from the soil of China, but also from the pages of China's history, we petition the international community to raise its individual and collective voices against such remorseless, unconscionable actions as those detailed herein.

At the time of this writing, word has just been released of yet another Falun Gong-related tragedy in China. According to an Associated Press article dated February 28, 2000:

"Police beat to death a Falun Gong follower unable to pay a fine ... Authorities in the eastern city of Weihai detained Chen [Zixiu] Feb. 17, accusing the 60-year-old of heading to Beijing to join protests, and they demanded a [US]\$120 fine her family could not pay. On Feb. 20, a fellow detainee told her family that Chen was being beaten, and the next day, police notified them she was dead. 'The body the relatives saw was too horrible to look at. It was covered in purple and black bruises, the ears, nose and mouth had bloodstains and the teeth were broken,' the center² said. Police prevented the family from videotaping the corpse, and lawyers approached by relatives who wanted to sue refused to take the case, saying the government would never approve, the center reported."³

Such incidents repeat themselves across China on a daily basis, though often unknown to the outside world. Use of the term "progress" in relation to human rights in China (as in the above-mentioned title of an official publication) seems more an ironic juxtaposition and less a fitting description of China's decidedly uneven record on human rights. When met with a recent round of heavy criticism from around the world, including from United Nations Human Rights High Commissioner Mary

Robinson, China has replied in formulaic fashion. A Chinese ministry spokesperson, Zhu Bangzao, offered the following response to the world:

"It must be pointed out here that at present the human rights situation in China is at its best period and various fundamental rights of the Chinese people including the rights and freedom of speech, assembly and religious belief are fully guaranteed. The Chinese people are satisfied with this and this is also a fact acknowledged widely by the international community."⁴

As we conclude this report, such statement by the Chinese Government suggests that there is still no end in sight to the Falun Gong crisis. The number of people arrested, detained, and tortured grows daily and unrelentingly. With all our hearts, we hereby repeat our call for international intervention to broker a peaceful dialogue between the Chinese Government and Falun Gong practitioners, particularly founder Mr. Li Hongzhi, to resolve this crisis without delay. Millions of lives are at stake, making this issue of grave concern. With a timely resolution, many peaceful, law-abiding people will be spared further maltreatment, degradation, and disregard for their human rights.

¹ Please refer to <http://www.peopledaily.com.cn/english/features/white/human.html>.

² Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China.

³ See "Falun Gong Member Dies in Custody," Associated Press, February 28, 2000.

⁴ See "UN Human Rights Chief Laments 'Deterioration' in China," Agence France Presse, March 2, 2000.

**PART III
THE TRUE STORY**

**PART II
CASE REPORTS**

**PART I
SUMMARY**

PART II

CASE REPORTS

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction.....	29
1 Death and Torture in Custody	29
1.1 <i>Ms. Zhao Jinhua: Beaten to Death for Refusing to Give Up Her Belief in Falun Gong . . .</i>	<i>29</i>
1.2 <i>Zhang Chunqing: Tortured While in Detention and Sentenced for Disclosing the Persecution</i>	<i>30</i>
1.3 <i>Professor Zhu Hang Lost Consciousness While Being Tortured; Later Sent to Mental Hospital for Publicizing Her Maltreatment in the Detention Center .</i>	<i>31</i>
1.4 <i>Xiang Jinying's Arm was Broken When She was Tortured by Police</i>	<i>32</i>
1.5 <i>Liu Jing from Jiangxi was Tortured in Tiananmen Square Police Station.....</i>	<i>33</i>
1.6 <i>Liu Xuguo Died of Lung Infection Caused by Force-Feeding during Hunger Strike.....</i>	<i>33</i>
1.7 <i>Ms. Chen Zixiu: Tortured to Death in Police Custody</i>	<i>34</i>
2 Detention and Abuse in Mental Hospital	34
3 Mass Arrest and Police Brutality	39
3.1 <i>Large Scale Arrests and Beatings of Falun Gong Practitioners Who Went to Appeal.....</i>	<i>39</i>
3.2 <i>Arrests and Beatings of Overseas Falun Gong Practitioners.....</i>	<i>44</i>
4 Social and Economic Coercion	50
4.1 <i>Documented Facts on the Persecution of Falun Gong Family Members</i>	<i>50</i>
4.2 <i>Anti Falun Gong Notice from a Village Resident Committee</i>	<i>51</i>
4.3 <i>Illegal Financial Penalties</i>	<i>52</i>
4.4 <i>Forced March and Public Humiliation of Practitioners.....</i>	<i>53</i>
4.5 <i>Other Kinds of Persecutions</i>	<i>54</i>
5 Public Destruction of Falun Gong Books and Tapes	57
5.1 <i>Massive Confiscation and Destruction of Falun Gong Related Materials</i>	<i>57</i>
5.2 <i>Bookstores Ransacked; Publishers and Retailers on Trial</i>	<i>57</i>
5.3 <i>Practitioners are Forced to Turn in Falun Gong Books.....</i>	<i>58</i>
5.4 <i>Practitioners Arrested for Copying Falun Gong Materials</i>	<i>59</i>

Continued on next page ...

PART II CASE REPORTS

... continued

PART I SUMMARY

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

6	Procedure and Prosecution: Flying in the Face of “Rule of Law”	60
6.1	<i>Lawyers cannot Plead Innocence for Falun Gong Practitioners</i>	60
6.2	<i>Falun Gong Practitioners Tried and Sentenced to up to 18 Years Imprisonment for “Using an Evil Sect to Sabotage the Implementation of the Law”</i>	60
6.3	<i>Practitioners are not Allowed to Audit an Open Trial</i>	61
6.4	<i>Innocent Falun Gong Practitioners Sent to Labor Camps without Trial.</i>	63
6.5	<i>The Constitution of the People’s Republic of China Guarantees Citizens’ Rights to Appeal</i>	64
6.6	<i>The Notice Issued by the Ministry of Public Security of China.</i>	65
7	A Nation Misled	66
7.1	<i>Falun Gong Practitioners have been Punished for Revealing Suffering and for Asking the UN for Help.</i>	66
7.2	<i>Various Media Reports and Stories are Fabricated to Deceive the Public in China and Around the World, Defaming Falun Gong and Justifying the Crackdown</i>	67
7.3	<i>Chinese Communist Authorities Admitted that a Slandorous Report was a Total Fabrication</i>	68
7.4	<i>Email Correspondence of Falun Gong Practitioners was Monitored</i>	69
8	Women, Children, and the Elderly	70
8.1	<i>Brutality against Women and Senior Citizens: Women were Handcuffed, Stripped, Beaten and Tortured</i>	70
8.2	<i>Humiliations, Abuses, Sexual Harassments and Assaults of Women Including Pregnant Women in Detention Centers and Prisons.</i>	73
8.3	<i>Persecution and Punishment of Young Practitioners Including Children</i>	74
9	Schools Not Spared	76
9.1	<i>Persecutions against Falun Gong Practitioners in Tsinghua University, One of the Most Prestigious Universities in China.</i>	76
9.2	<i>More Cases Regarding The Persecution of School Students and Teachers.</i>	79
10	The Global Reach of the Campaign	82
10.1	<i>Public Defamation of Falun Gong by the Chinese Officials.</i>	82
10.2	<i>Chinese Interference and Harassment to Independent Journalists</i>	83
10.3	<i>Western Falun Gong Web Sites Hacked.</i>	85
10.4	<i>Chinese Government Officials Pressure U.S. Local Governments to Rescind Honorary Awards Given to Falun Gong.</i>	87
10.5	<i>China Steps Up Harassment Overseas Using Embassies.</i>	88
10.6	<i>Mistreatment of Overseas Practitioners Around the World.</i>	90
10.7	<i>The Chinese Government Tried to Influence on the Chinese Students and Scholars Association in the United States.</i>	90

PART II

CASE REPORTS

Introduction

At this very moment, the practice of Falun Gong continues to be violently suppressed in China. Innocent Chinese citizens continue to be arrested, imprisoned, beaten and tortured for exercising their personal beliefs and basic human rights. Many Falun Gong practitioners have already been sent to labor camps or received other harsh punishment for publicizing the facts of what is now happening in China. Therefore, by making public the following cases, these Chinese citizens are risking further imprisonment and torture. Please keep this in mind as you read through the following cases.*

* Unless otherwise noted, the source documents for each case report can be found at <http://www.minghui.ca>.

1. Death and Torture in Custody

1.1

Ms. Zhao Jinhua

Beaten to Death for Refusing to Give up Her Belief in Falun Gong

On September 27, 1999, Ms. Zhao Jinhua, a resident of Zhaoyuan City in Shandong Province was taken away by the Zhangxing County police while she was working on a farm. Together with her were four other practitioners:

- 1) Wang Fenglan from the Yujia Village in Shiduitou
- 2) Ma Yufeng from Xiaojiajia
- 3) Zhan Keyun from Heya Village
- 4) Wang Haohong who worked for a barbershop in the same town.

All five of them were detained in the same room of the local police station. They were tortured by the policemen for refusing to read a book that denounced Falun Gong. The torture lasted for an entire afternoon. That night, four of them (after one of the practitioners was transferred to another detention center) were not allowed to sleep. As soon as they fell asleep they would be tortured.

On the night of October 1, 1999, while four of them were doing the Falun Gong sitting meditation exercise, a bunch of cops came in and began to violently punch and kick them. They also beat the practitioners with rubber clubs. They struck Wang Fenglan a few times with the club and then wrapped her up with a telephone cord to electrocute her with an old-style rotary telephone until she fell to the ground and lost consciousness. They hit Zhao Jinhua with a rubber club, then dragged her to the office and shocked her with the telephone. As she was being tortured, they repeatedly asked her if she would stop practicing. The answer was always "No!" Therefore, they continued to torture her in this manner. Three times Zhao Jinhua lost consciousness. Wang Fenglan witnessed all of this.

Then the four practitioners were forced to stand barefoot on the concrete ground. Zhao Jinhua could hardly

stand up. Her face was a pale yellow. After she fell down with her eyes closed, they sent Zhao Jinhua to a local hospital for emergency treatment. After a doctor gave her an injection, she was taken back to the police station. Zhao Jinhua said she felt pressure in her chest, and that the right side of her body felt numb. She felt a great deal of pain all over her body. There was blood in her urine, pain in both of her legs, and she was unable to eat. Her whole buttock was black and blue from the waist down. Wang Fenglan, Zhang Keyun and Ma Yufeng all witnessed this. The personnel in the police substation Ou Dafu and Fu Shaoxing also witnessed this. The police station did not take any further action to help her.

At 4 o'clock in the afternoon on October 7, 1999, when Zhao Jinhua tried to go to the restroom, she fell down right after stepping outside the door. The other three practitioners came to help her but could not get her to stand up. "She gets what she deserves," A policeman named Bing Huachun commented. Finally, when she was pulled to her feet, she wet her pants. The police station sent her again to the emergency room at the local Hospital; the other three practitioners went along. But it was too late. She stopped breathing while medical personnel were doing an electrocardiogram.

Zhao Jinhua had no illnesses. Four years of Falun Gong practice had made her very healthy. She handled all the work on the farm and at home by herself. This is common knowledge throughout her neighborhood. She was tortured to death by the police officers because she refused to denounce her belief in Falun Gong. The public security personnel and the local government then prepared a report that described how well they attempted to save Zhao Jinhua, and forced the other 3 practitioners to sign it.

The autopsy report showed that, with the exception of the head, "there were multiple wounds on her body. Within the range of 120 x 60 millimeters there was subcutaneous bleeding." The report concluded that she died from being beaten with a blunt object. The authorities were afraid of leaking out the truth about Zhao's death, so they didn't release the other three practitioners until November 12, 1999. They were also forced by the local government to say that Zhao Jinhua died from myocardial infarction. Otherwise, they would have suffered from beating and electric shocks. Ms. Zhao's family was also threatened by the local government not to reveal the truth of Zhao's death.

The Chinese government did not punish those who murdered Ms. Zhao. Instead, they investigated those practitioners who had disclosed the death of Ms. Zhao to the public. On November 20, 1999, practitioners Li Nanyang and Chen Shihuan were sentenced to three

years of forced labor education for revealing the truth of Ms. Zhao's death to the public.

Related reports include:

- AFP: Chinese Woman Beaten to Death (10/11/99)
- AFP: Faithful Falun Gong member pays price for belief (10/8/99)
- Reuters: China sends two Falun Gong members to labor camp (12/29/99)
- AP: China Said To Send 2 to Labor Camps (12/29/99)
- AFP: Falun Gong Members Jailed For Publicizing Death Of Tortured Woman (12/29/99)

1.2

Zhang Chunqing **Tortured while in Detention and** **Sentenced for Disclosing the Persecution**

Zhang Chunqing was a resident of Nanshan #13, 2-101, at Dalian Engineering University in Liaoning Province.

On September 3, 1999, she was arrested for practicing Falun Gong exercises in a park with her granddaughter, and was subsequently detained for 15 days in the Dalian Nanguan Yaojia Detention Center under the charge of "disturbing social order".

On September 5, Zhang Chunqing told the leader of her prison cell that she wanted to practice Falun Gong exercises and asked her to inform the guard. As soon as Zhang Chunqing started practicing the exercises, the section chief slapped her face with a letter-sized hard binder.

After a while, they brought over a steel frame, which obviously had not been used for many years because it was covered with rust and spider webs. It weighed about 22-pounds and stood 20" high and 15" wide. They chained her hands and feet to it. The device was called the "Di Lao" (or translated literally "prison in hell"), used for the most severe criminals.

At 7pm on September 5 she was put into the shackles of this "Di Lao" and then forced to walk. She had been in these shackles until September 7. During this 48 hour period she didn't go to the toilet. At 11pm on September 7, she was made to put on the "Di Lao" again until the evening of September 10. From then until 9am on September 11 she and another practitioner were handcuffed back-to-back and forced to lie on a bed. They could not fall asleep otherwise the handcuffs would get tighter and tighter, and eventually cut into the flesh. When they were freed from the handcuffs at about 9pm on Sep. 11, there were big and bright blisters all over their wrists. The hands of some practitioners were

PART II CASE REPORTS

swollen into balls. Because of the stains on the footcuffs, many practitioners had brown and purple scars on their ankles. Because many of the handcuffs cut into their



Ms. Zhang Chunqing was tortured with the “Di Lao” device. All Pictures were Taken on the 7 Days after Hospital Treatment.

skin, it was not easy for the guard to take them off. Zhang Chunqing once asked the police: “I have already been here for four days, but I have not seen the arrest permit yet. I still do not know what crime I have committed.” The chief shouted at her: “What kind of people are you? Are you qualified to see the permit?” She saw the arrest permit at home later after she had been detained for 15 days. When she was released, many places around her ankles were swollen and infected, emitting pus and fluids. She indicated that the pain in her ankles felt like she was being stabbed with sharp needles.

The torture in the detention center was not the end of Ms. Zhang Chunqing’s story. After Ms. Zhang disclosed to the world the inhuman treatments she received in the detention center, the people around the world felt concerned to learn of such brutal torture, and started to condemn the Chinese government for it. Then, in November of 1999, she was “officially” arrested in Dalian City under the charge of “leaking state secrets”.

On December 27, 1999, Ms. Zhang Chunqing was sent to the Mashanjia labor camp for three years of forced labor without any trial. Her family only received a verbal notice regarding her detention without any detailed information. She was forbidden from visiting with her family.

Related reports include:

- AP: China arrests more members of meditation group, (9/20/99)
- AFP: Falungong member who publicized maltreatment sent to labour camp (12/28/99)
- AP: China Detains 20 Falun Gong Members (12/28/99)

1.3

Professor Zhu Hang **Lost Consciousness while Being Tortured;** **Later Sent to Mental Hospital** **for Publicizing Her Maltreatment** **in the Detention Center**

Ms. Zhu Hang is an Associate Professor in the Department of Humanity and Social Sciences, Dalian Polytechnic University, Dalian City, Liaoning Province.

She was arrested when practicing Falun Gong exercises in a park on August 30, 1999. In the Dalian Yaojia Detention Center located in Nanguanling, she went through unimaginable suffering, inhuman treatment, and torture.

She was tortured with the “Di Lao” (translated literally as the “prison in hell”) device that held her so that she was completely unable to move. As a result, she was not able to use the toilet or eat on her own. Because she did not want to make difficulties for other detained practitioners, and there was not enough food for everyone, she started fasting. After 7 days and nights, the authorities started to worry about possible “life accidents”, and ordered several guards to force her to eat by pricking her mouth with spoons ruthlessly, which caused severe injury to her mouth. Later, they installed a pipe in her nose to feed liquid into her. She finally lost consciousness because of this torture, and was sent to the People’s No. 2 Hospital in Dalian City.

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART I SUMMARY

Because of the “Di Lao” device, her left foot was swollen to almost double its size. Her right foot was not as bad but still had many injuries. She could not open her mouth to speak very well. The doctor infused liquid into



“Zhu Hang is an Associate Professor in the Department of Humanity and Social Sciences, Dalian Polytechnic University”

her in order to revive her. She expressed to other Falun Gong practitioners that she would like to reveal everything to the media and human rights organizations in order to help to release others.

Zhu Hang was later sent to a mental hospital by the Chinese authorities for revealing to the public her experience in the detention center, and was forced to endure inhumane treatments. [Minghui, 12/27/99]

1.4

Xiang Jinying’s Arm was Broken when She was Tortured by Police

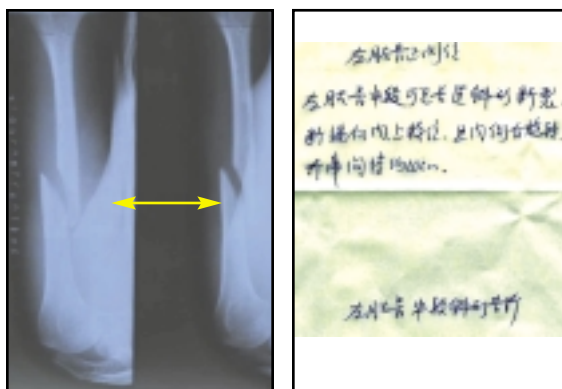
My name is Xiang Jinying, a Falun Gong practitioner from Haiyan County of Zhejiang Province. On October

25 when I appealed in Beijing, I was beaten up by the police. My left upper arm was broken from the torture.

On October 25, 3 of us went to Tiananmen Square to peacefully practice the exercises of Falun Gong. Upon arriving at the Square we were questioned by the police



Xiang Jinying’s left arm was broken when she was tortured by police.



X-ray picture of Xiang Jinying’s broken arm.

Doctor’s diagnostics (Brief translation: “The middle part of the upper arm has inclined fracture.”)

for no apparent reason. They asked us whether we were Falun Gong practitioners or not. We gave them a firm answer. Therefore, we were sent to a nearby police station where 50 to 60 practitioners were already being held. The police dragged a dozen of us out and handcuffed our hands behind our backs. (with one hand extending back over the shoulder, and the other hand brought around and up from the waist, which is an extremely painful way of being handcuffed) The police also made us kneel on the ground and slammed our heads into the wall. A policeman even forcefully dragged my

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

arm despite the fact that I was handcuffed. Suddenly, my arm broke with a crack. Cool sweat emitted out from my forehead because of the pain. I endured the pain silently. About 15 minutes later, the police found something wrong with me. He thus took my handcuffs off. He even swayed my arm to see whether I was lying to him or not. He thought it might be dislocated. He tried to push it back into place several times but failed eventually.

Later we were sent to a courtyard in Beijing in a truck. After we got off the truck, we were interrogated. We were then sent back to the truck after the interrogation. During the interrogation, we would be beaten up if we answered that we were Falun Gong practitioners. Twice we had gone through the process of getting off the truck, being interrogated and then sent back to the truck again. Later we were stripped and searched. At 1am on October 26, we were sent to the detention center. My arm was found to have been severely injured. On the morning of October 26, a doctor came to examine my arm. Upon discovering that I am a Falun Gong practitioner, he refused to examine my arm. On October 27, the police took me to the hospital to take a picture. The doctor was surprised to find that my upper arm was broken. On the morning of October 30, they again took me to the hospital. Several doctors held group consultations and decided to have a big operation on me. I refused to do that. They thus put my arm in splints and took another picture. On the same afternoon, they interrogated me again and allowed me to go home. I was sent to a motel by the local Haiyan police department. Later I escaped.

[<http://minghui.ca> , 11/02/99]

1.5

Liu Jing

From Jiangxi was Tortured in Tiananmen Square Police Station

Ms. Liu Jing is a Falun Gong practitioner from Jiangxi Province in China. On Dec. 22, 1999, she went to Tiananmen Square to appeal for Falun Gong by peacefully practicing the exercises. In a very short while, she got arrested by answering yes when asked by the police, "Are you a Falun Gong practitioner?" She was then taken to the Tiananmen Square police station and held for two days. During that time she was subjected to a full body search, interrogation, and torture by the police. She was released on Dec. 24. Below are her pictures showing evidence of having been tortured. [English Minghui, <http://minghui.ca>, January 4 & 10, 2000]



Photos Taken After Ms. Liu Was Released From the Police Station

1.6

Liu Xuguo

Died of Lung Infection Caused by Force-Feeding during Hunger Strike

Liu Xuguo, 29, was a technician at a fertilizer factory in Zoucheng City, Shandong Province. He was detained after going to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong to the Chinese authorities in October 1999, and was sentenced to 3 years in a labor camp in Jining City, Shandong before the Lunar New Year (February 5, 2000).

Liu Xuguo and a few other practitioners went on a hunger strike over the Lunar New Year holiday to protest their imprisonment. Mr. Liu fainted after 6 days without food and was sent to a hospital where police worked with medical staff to stuff a plastic pipe down his throat to force-feed him. Their actions severely injured his wind pipe and seriously infected his lungs, which eventually caused his death on February 11, 2000.

Related reports include:

- AP: Banned Sect Member Dies in China (02/22/00)
- Washington Post: Death of Jailed Sect Member Reported (02/23/00)

1.7

Ms. Chen Zixiu**Tortured to Death in Police Custody**

Chen Zixiu, 59, was a Falun Gong practitioner from Beiguan Xujia Xiaozhuang, Weicheng District, Weifang City. She was picked up at Weifang Railway Station on the way to Beijing to make an appeal to the authorities. She was then taken to Chenguan Sub-district Office in Weicheng City and was detained there for a forced “re-education”. Chen Zixiu was battered to death at Chenguan Sub-district Office and her body was transferred to the municipal Hospital at 9:00am on February 21, 2000. That night, at 7:30pm, public security summoned her family to Jinhai Hotel in Weifang City. They were put under house confinement and watched by a dozen policemen. The families wanted to see the body but were not allowed until the following day (February 22). At 10:00am they saw her body at a mortuary in Municipal Hospital.

Her family stated that before entering the mortuary, they saw Chen’s clothing and articles thrown in the corner of the yard, having been cut up with scissors. Pants and bed cover were stained with feces and urine. In the mortuary they saw Chen Zixiu’s body. It had been dressed in a shroud and her face was made-up. Her appearance had changed so much that they could hardly recognize her. Her mouth was tainted with blood; teeth were battered and broken. When viewing the body, they discovered her abdomen distended. Massive ecchymosis (black-and-blue) was found from her hips down. Her legs were also swollen. Her family could not bear to go on with a detailed examination of the body. Therefore the damage to her other body parts as well as damage to her internal organs, were not identified.

Related reports include:

- AP: Falun Gong Member Dies in Custody (02/28/00)
- Reuters: Falun Gong Member Dies After China Beatings-Group (02/28/00)
- Deutsche Presse-Agentur: Rights group charges China police with murdering Falun Gong member (02/28/00)
- AFP: Falungong Member Beaten To Death By Chinese Police (02/28/00)

**2. Detention and Abuse
in Mental Hospital****Case 1**

Victims: Numerous Falun Gong practitioners

Location of incident: Dalian City, Liaoning Province

Description:

On September 27, in order to prevent Falun Gong practitioners from going to Beijing to appeal to the government during the October 1 anniversary celebration, the Police Department began to take many practitioners into custody. The arrested practitioners were detained at the Dalian Drug Rehabilitation Center.

Case 2

Victims: Several Falun Gong practitioners, including Wei Huayu and Tan Guihua

Location of incident: Jiaozhou City, Shandong Province

Description:

The government of Jiaozhou City, Shandong Province, arrested over 50 Falun Gong practitioners on September 8, and did not released them as of October 12, 1999.

Several practitioners were sent to mental hospitals and locked-up with mentally ill patients. Wei huayu, who works for the Jiaozhuo Accounting Firm, and Tan Guihua, who works for the Third Shoe Factory of Jiaozhuo, were forcibly given tranquilizer injections for over 20 days while detained at the mental hospital.

Case 3

Victim: Cheng Zhong (male, 55)

Location of incident: Menghe Town of Wujin City, Jiangsu Province

Description:

Mr. Cheng Zhong is 55 years old and in good health. He began to practice Falun Dafa in October 1998. Since July 22, 1999, the local police spoke to Cheng Zhong many times and warned him not to practice Falun Dafa anymore. He refused to give up his practice since it was very beneficial to him.

On the afternoon of September 25, a group made up

of policemen and members of the Department of Civic Affairs detained him in order to have a conversation with him. After they got him in the police car, they took him directly to the “Center for Mental Diseases” – Hospital No. 102 in Changzhou under the pretense that it was for an “examination”.

After the examination, the policemen tried again to persuade him to stop practicing Falun Dafa, but Cheng Zhong still refused. Mr. Cheng was then threatened, “We will make you become mentally ill even if you are currently not.”

On the afternoon of September 28, policemen took Cheng Zhong to the Third Hospital of Wujin City, which is a mental hospital. In that hospital, he was forcibly medicated. He tried to refuse because he had no health problems. The doctors (or possibly the policemen, the author is uncertain) tortured him with an electric instrument for a total of five times. Finally Cheng Zhong was forced to accept the medication. This situation continued for more than ten days.

Recorded in an audiocassette, Mr. Cheng said: “I am feeling very cold as I only have a T-shirt on me. My family does not know my whereabouts. I do not have a change of clothes, nor can I shave. In fact, the hospital, whose name is ‘humanitarian hospital’, is detaining many people who appealed to the government for various injustices they received. Compared to the detention centers, the hospital is an even worse place with many more cruel mental and physical tortures. I am a Falun Dafa practitioner and also a law abiding citizen. I practice ‘Truthfulness-Compassion-Tolerance’ that is beneficial to both the state and society. Why am I treated like this?!”

Case 4

Victims: 12 Falun Gong practitioners

Message received on October 12, 1999.

Location of incident: Jinzhou City, Liaoning Province

Description:

According to an officer in Jinzhou, since the Chinese leadership declared Falun Dafa an “evil religion”, the Jinzhou City government will take an extreme measure by sending 12 jailed practitioners currently on a hunger strike to a drug rehabilitation center.

Case 5

Victims: 30 Falun Gong practitioners

Location of incident: Dalian City, Liaoning Province

Description:

October 15, 1999, about thirty practitioners who refused to give up their belief in Falun Dafa were thrown into a so-called “close-room” class that was held in a drug rehabilitation center. While there, policemen gave them an “education for changing their thoughts”. The policemen said that these practitioners would be released as soon as they would not do anything related to Falun Gong. The family members of these practitioners do not understand why the class is being held at a drug rehabilitation center.

Case 6

Victim: Niu Jingping (male)

Location of incident: Beijing

Description:

On November 4, at noon, three people wearing white long gowns came to the home of Beijing practitioner, Niu Jingping. Niu was just released from the detention center. The three people claimed that they were from the police station and asked Niu to go with them. When Niu asked them where they would take him, they told him they were going to the police station.

According to Niu’s brother, the Beijing Chaoyang district police station issued a certificate that Niu had a mental disease. These three people took Niu to a mental hospital. Another Falun Gong practitioner also witnessed this.

Personal Account:

At 7:00am, November 1, 1999, while I was washing clothes, several people came to my home, claiming that they wanted to give me a health examination. They then brought me to the Huilongguan Hospital (a hospital for mental illness). I have been arrested, beaten up and detained. Moreover, I was forced to take medicine for seven days in a mental hospital. When asked for a certificate of diagnosis, the hospital refused and told me, “We will detain you again if you go to appeal.” I personally know that there are four more practitioners still being detained in this mental hospital.

Case 7

Victims:

Name (gender)	Name (gender)
Liu Wen (Unclear)	Wang Fenglong (male)
Yang Yong (male)	Wang Shuzhen (female)

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART I SUMMARY

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

Chen Shumei (female)	Yang Xuehua (unknown)
Yang Xiuru (female)	Liu Shengzhi (unknown)
Xu Shufen (female)	Wang Yingyuan (female)
Zhang Yuzhen (female)	Zhang Shihong (female)
Cao Xiufen (female)	Ren Shufen (female)
Bai Xiulian (unclear)	Jiang Xianglian (female)
Su Fengxia (female)	Yang Fenglian (female)
Liu Yuxiang (female)	Zhao Guomin (unknown)
Jiang Shufen (Female)	Li Wanfeng (unknown)
Shi Zhiguo (male)	Hu Yajing (female)
Xu Jianguang (male)	Song Zhenlan (female)
Cui Hongxia (female)	Liu Shuying (female)
Yu Huanfeng (female)	Li Xiujuan (female)
Cui Chuanzhong (male)	Liu Xiuchen (male)
Fan Xiuzhen (female)	Zhang Cuihua (female)
Li Huixin (unknown)	Xu Hemin (male)
Su Xiurong (female)	Chen Shuling (female)
Niu Shuzhen (female)	Jiang Jingfang (female)
Liu Chunhua (female)	Gao Zhenxue (male)
Liu Fengxia (female)	Wang Xiuhui (female)
He Guizhen (female)	Yang Shufang (female)
Liu Zhixia (female)	Li Ruilian (female)
Li Huiyun (unknown)	Cui Xiuzhen (female)
Liu Shuxin (female)	Chen Wentong (male)

Location of incident: Zhoukoudian Psychiatric Hospital, Fangshan District, Beijing

Description:

At the beginning of December 1999, the Chengguan police station in the Fangshan District of Beijing arrested fifty-two Falun Gong practitioners under a variety of charges. Later, the police station sent all of them to a local mental hospital on the excuse of preventing Falun Gong practitioners from going to appeal during Macao's return to Chinese rule. Also, every practitioner was ordered to pay 800 to 1,000 Yuan (1,000 Yuan is more than one month's salary for an average employee in China). It was said that it was the responsibility of the chief of police to decide when these practitioners were to be released.

Personal Account:

We fifty-two practitioners are being detained in the Zhoukoudian mental hospital. On December 6, the Fangshan District police took us to the police station under the pretense of attending "re-education" classes, having a meeting, filling out forms, having conversations, etc. Later, all of us were sent to Zhoukoudian Mental Hospital without any legal or medical formalities. It has now been more than forty days. They have also censored all news about us. The hospital director said, "They detain you here because they are afraid that you might go to appeal during Macao's return and on

New Year's Day."

The conditions of our detainment are quite poor. For all of us we have only one bed, one quilt, two bowls and one set of chopsticks. We do not have any other personal articles such as toiletry items, extra clothing nor can we take a bath. At night, they take a head count and we are routinely checked on by the hospital staff members. We can hear them walking all night. Moreover, the room where we are detained is situated right next to an entertainment facility that does Karaoke throughout the night. Every night, we can hardly fall asleep for more than half the night from the loud noise.

Everyday they feed us one bowl of cereal, a steamed bun and several pieces of pickle for breakfast and dinner. For lunch, we are given half a bowl of rice and a little boiled cabbage. We simply do not have enough food.

Personal Account:

Two of us that were detained are a married couple. Our detention has brought a lot of hardship to our family. The government has threatened our 18-year old and 13-year-old children. They have shut off the power of our apartment for one month. They also threatened that they would send our two children to the mental hospital and torture these children. My elder-daughter has had to quit her job. She cannot go to work because she must stay home to take care of her younger brother and sister. We have suffered severe financial losses in addition to the inhumane mental and physical suffering. These two children have suffered unbearable mental pressure.

Personal Account:

On December 6, the police arrested me. My elderly mother-in-law was not informed of my whereabouts. At noon on the day of my arrest, I was not at home and there was nobody to take care of her lunch. After I was taken into custody, I heard that my mother-in-law cried at home everyday. One of my sisters-in-law is also being detained here which has caused much worry and hardship for my mother-in-law. My daughter is only 11 years old and could not take care of herself, let alone her aged grandmother.

Not only did the police cheat us but they also swindled us. Ten days after I was detained here, the official of my village went to my home to ask for money. He said that we would be detained for one month, and we have to pay 1,000 Yuan (more than one month's salary for an average employee in China) to cover our living expenses while we were being detained. My family members, who were trusting and honest, gave him 1,000 Yuan without any argument and without any receipt. After New Year's Day, the official went to my home again to ask for money, saying that we had to pay a deposit of

another 1,000 Yuan. I heard that my family has not paid that money yet because they could not afford it.

Current Situation:

All 52 practitioners who had been detained in the Zhoukoudian mental hospital were released as of January 22. Twenty-one of them were released after their family members paid the “deposit”. The rest of them started a hunger strike yesterday morning. Meanwhile, American journalists went to the hospital in order to interview the practitioners. The Chinese government had to release the practitioners under the pressure from the media. However, the government claimed that the practitioners were freed only to celebrate the upcoming Chinese New Year. It is possible they might be detained again after the Chinese New Year.

Case 8

Victim: Anonymous (age 22)

Location of incident: Jining City, Shandong Province

Personal Account:

I am 22 years old. On October 25, I went to Beijing to peacefully and quietly appeal to the government. However, I was arrested and escorted back to my hometown on my third day in Beijing. I was first given 15 days of detention. Then, on the seventh day of my detention, I was sent to the mental hospital in Jining City, Shandong province.

The following is an account of my detention and torture while in the mental hospital. I do not have any mental problems. I was sent to the mental hospital because the authorities wanted to destroy me psychologically in order to prevent me from practicing Falun Gong and striving to be a better person under the guidance of Falun Gong.

To get me into the mental hospital, the police department forced my father and the officials of my workplace to sign a statement saying that I had mental problems. Then kidnapped me and took me against my will to the mental hospital. On the afternoon when I was admitted, four male doctors carrying a very thick rope forced me to put on the hospital uniform. While I was changing clothes, a female doctor gave me an injection. I struggled desperately, but the four male doctors tied me to a bed with that rope. They gave me a lot of injections. In a short while, the medication started to take effect. I tried my best to control myself but I could not stand well. I felt extremely anxious, very uncomfortable, and very thirsty. I bumped against the wall and the ground anxiously. I

thought of death. Later the doctor gave me another injection. I fell asleep. On the second day, my head became a blank. I had a headache and I fainted. I could not think about anything. My legs and arms had no strength. My tongue felt still, and stretched out like it was being pulled out by something and I could not pull it back. My neck also felt stiff and it stretched forward to an extreme extent. I could hardly control these movements. Being like this, I could not eat at all. Therefore, they fed me through my nose. The nurse said this was the way to persecute the members of “an evil religion”. Later, my nose started to bleed. They had given me nine injections in total.

On my third day in the mental hospital, they forced me to take perphenazine. In the beginning, they only fed me one pill. Later they fed me 4 to 5 pills because I practiced Falun Gong. The symptoms of taking perphenazine were the same as being injected. I suffered inhumane psychological and physical torture like this for 36 days.

Presently, the Jining mental hospital has become a place to persecute Falun Gong practitioners. There are still many practitioners being detained there.

Case 9

Victims: Jiang Zhaofang, Li Kangqing, Zhao Qiaomin, Lu Baona

Location of incident: Xinxiang City, Henan Province

Description:

As of January 29, 2000, four Falun Gong practitioners are still being detained in the Second Mental Hospital of Xinxiang Medical Institute in Henan Province. They are being detained because they had gone to Beijing twice to peacefully appeal for Falun Gong, and had refused to give up their faith in Falun Gong. They are Jiang Zhaofang from Puyang City, Li Kangqing who is a doctor, and Zhao Qiaomin who is a nurse, from the tumor hospital of Zhengzhou, and Lu Baona from Jiaozuo City. They have been treated as mental patients and abused for one to two months.

When the worried family members asked the doctors on duty why they treated normal people as mental patients, the shocking reply was, “We do not care about that. We just follow the instructions from the police department.” When asked, “where are your professional ethics as medical workers?” they remained silent.

Case 10

Victim: Huang Jinchun (male, 34)

PART II CASE REPORTS

Location of the incident: Liuzhou City, Guangxi Province

Description: BEIJING, Feb 11 (AFP) - A Chinese judge has been sacked and locked up in a mental asylum because he refuses to renounce his belief in the banned Falun Gong spiritual movement, a rights group said Friday.

The Information Centre of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China said Huang Jinchun, a civil court judge at the Beihai Intermediate People's Court in the southern Guangxi autonomous region, was picked up at his house on November 15.

The Hong Kong-based rights group said the 34-year-old judge had been detained at the Long Qianshan asylum in the city of Liuzhou, and had been prevented from seeing his family for three months.

The centre said Huang was injected with tranquilizers after he continued to practice Falun Gong meditation at the institution.

A statement from the centre said Long Qianshan was run like a prison, and that patients were only allowed two hours of exercise per day and received no treatment.

It said Huang had been allowed out of the institution for 10 days over the Lunar New Year holiday during which he urged his family to publicize the detention of Falun Gong practitioners in asylums.

The statement said Huang had insisted he was perfectly "normal".

An official at Beihai Intermediate People's Court confirmed Huang was sacked in October, saying it was "possible" he was now in detention.

Nobody was available for comment at the Long Qianshan asylum.

The centre also said 50 Falun Gong practitioners detained at the Zhoukoudian psychiatric hospital near Beijing had been released on January 23 after widespread publicity about their cases.

It said up to 500 Falun Gong practitioners were detained in a Lunar New Year clampdown following a high-profile mass protest in Beijing's Tiananmen Square last week.

Chinese authorities admit more than 35,000 members of the banned group were detained while attempting to make similar protests between July and mid-November.

Case 11

Victim: Hang Jizhen (female)

Location of incident: Nanjing City, Jiangsu Province

Personal Statement:

I am a Ph.D. candidate in Physics at the University of Houston and my mother Hang Jizhen is a Falun Gong practitioner in Nanjing. ... On December 23, She went to Beijing to appeal to the Central government in the hopes of communicating the truth about Falun Gong. ... In Tiananmen Square she was arrested and beaten. Policemen escorted her back to Nanjing and detained her in Nanjing Mental Hospital (now called "Nanjing Hospital for Brain Diseases"). Initially, the hospital refused to commit her but under pressure from the local government they had no choice. The doctor told the family that Hang Jizhen was committed involuntarily because she insisted on practicing Falun Gong, despite the fact that she has no mental illnesses. While in the hospital she was forced to receive injections and pills, which left her feeling sick and extremely weak. When family members requested her release, they were told: "We have no choice. As long as the police sent her here we have to medicate her. She was released for only two days for the Chinese New Year and brought back to the mental hospital by the police because she still insists on practicing Falun Gong. Up until now she is still suffering inhuman torture in the mental hospital.

Case 12

A First Rank Police Supervisor "Treated" in Nanjing Mental Hospital

Message received on February 20, 2000

Victim: Ding Jianhua (female, 47)

Location of incident: Nanjing City, Jiangsu Province

Description:

Ding Jianhua, female, 47, a first rank police supervisor and the head of the Department of Health Care of the Public Security Bureau of Jiangsu Province, was sent to the Nanjing Brain Hospital (mental hospital) on October 3, 1999 to accept forced treatments because she refused to give up her belief in Falun Gong. The abusive "treatments" have been very detrimental, slowing her reaction and blurring her eyesight. Currently, she is being detained in the 27th Bed of Sixth District in Nanjing Mental Hospital. Three other practitioners are also being detained and abused there. They could be visited from 2pm to 5pm everyday. Practitioners hope that journalists could interview them and expose their sufferings.

Case 13

More than 20 Practitioners “Treated” in Laiyang Mental Hospital and Demanded Expensive Fees

Message received on February 22, 2000

Victims: More than 20 Falun Gong practitioners

Location of incident: Laiyang City, Shandong province

Description:

Up to now, more than twenty practitioners have been sent to the Yantai Mental Recovering Center located at Laiyang City. They were forced to take medicines and injections. The hospital would force-feed them if they refused to take medicines. The Chinese authorities attempted to disturb the mental abilities of practitioners. Moreover, they were required to pay the expensive medical fees.

Among them, there were teachers from the Laiyang School of Medicine, teachers from the Laiyang Higher Education through Broadcasting and TV, and doctors from the Laiyang Central Hospital, etc. A practitioner from Qingdao City was also detained there because when he was sent to the local mental hospital, the local hospital refused to accept him since he is perfectly normal mentally.

3. Mass Arrest and Police Brutality

3.1

Large Scale Arrests and Beatings of Falun Gong Practitioners Who Went to Appeal

Case 1

Victims: Bai Lili (female), Wang Shuge (female), Yu Tian (age 5), Zhao Qun, Xu Wei (female, 4), Li Hongshen, Wang Youqun (female), Luo Lijuan, Fei Menlin, Ju Linyan and other Falun Gong practitioners

Location of incident: Tiananmen Square, Beijing

Description:

On the night of February 4, 2000, the eve of the Chinese Lunar New Year, many Falun Gong practitioners from US, Australia, Japan, and Mainland China gathered at the Tiananmen Square to appeal to the Chinese central authorities to stop their irrational persecutions of Falun Gong practitioners.

Uniformed police officers, plainclothes agents, and armed policemen were all over the square. Passersby were questioned and body-searched, and were asked by the police whether they were Falun Gong practitioners. Some were taken to the police vans without any reason. According to telephone reports from eyewitnesses in Beijing, many Falun Gong practitioners practiced their meditation exercises in Tiananmen Square on the Chinese New Year's Eve (February 5, 2000). Some of them raised banners with “Falun Dafa” and “Truth-Compassion-Forbearance”. Police stationed in the square started to beat and arrest the practitioners as soon as they discovered any. There were bloodstains, clothes, and watches left on the ground. The practitioners, however, remained peaceful.

At 11:00 PM, at the center of the square, two Beijing practitioners, Ms. Lili Bai and Ms. Wang Shuge, each held up a flag with the Falun emblem. When the police officers rushed over to seize the flags, they risked their lives to protect the flags. They were pushed down onto the ground and were brutally beaten up by the police officers. Even after they were taken to the police van, the police officers still continued to strike their faces forcefully. Later, many practitioners on the square held up

banners reading “Falun Dafa practitioners have no hatred or anger”, “Falun Dafa practitioners appeal to the government because they trust the government”, etc. All of these practitioners were brutally beaten by plainclothes agents and uniformed police officers and were then taken to the Tiananmen Square police station.

A 5-year-old practitioner named Yu Tian held up a banner of Falun Dafa with his parents on the square. The whole family was taken to the police van. Zhao Qun, Xu Wei, and Li Hongshen, practitioners from Linyi, Shandong Province, held up a banner on Tiananmen Square. After about 20 seconds, 6 police officers rushed over and beat them onto the ground. They could not stand up for a long time. The police tried madly to tear the banners away from them. Later, the three of them were taken to a police van by some other police officers. The 4-year-old daughter of Xu Wei cried for her mother and was also taken to the police van in a short while.

At the northeastern corner of the square, a 40-year-old woman said, “let’s sit down,” and more than 100 practitioners sat down simultaneously to do the sitting meditation. The police rushed over and frantically beat these practitioners. They grabbed the hair of female practitioners and dragged them into police vans. Dai, A practitioner from Australia, fell down onto the ground after being kicked in the back three times by a police officer and was then taken to a police van. Zhen, a practitioner from Linyi district of Shandong Province, was severely beaten. There was blood on his face. A female practitioner from Hong Kong, Wang Youqun, was arrested at about 8:30 AM when she was holding up a banner.

A teenager practitioner who took photos on Tiananmen Square and her young friend (a daughter of a practitioner) were also taken to the Tiananmen Square police station. At that time, several hundred practitioners had already been detained there. The police exposed the teenager’s film, but this bright girl was able to save another film. Later, she managed to escape from the police station and told us her experience.

At 11:55 PM, a lot of armed police officers rushed to Tiananmen Square from the direction of Mao Zhedong



The police was kicking a Falun Gong practitioner after he was beaten and fell to the ground. (This picture is from a video stream in a CNN news report: Falun Gong protest sees security tightened in Tiananmen Square).



The arresting of Falun Gong practitioners in Tiananmen Square on December 5, 1999.

memorial hall and the history museum. Meanwhile, uniformed police officers, plainclothes agents, and armed policemen started to frantically chase, beat up, and arrest practitioners. Practitioners were not afraid at all. They kept holding up banners and practicing Falun Dafa exercises. One practitioner recounted: “Near us, a female practitioner from Shijiazhuang also held up a red banner. The police rushed to her and a dozen of other practitioners around her. Some practitioners were beaten to the ground.” A Beijing practitioner, Luo Lijuan, questioned the police why they beat people. She and other practitioners tried to help those practitioners who fell onto the ground, but they were also taken onto police vans. During the whole process, plainclothes agents of the government videotaped how they treated the innocent and peaceful Falun Gong practitioners.

Fei Menlin, Ju Linyan, and four other practitioners from Bayan County of Heilongjiang province were taken to the Tiananmen Square police station. One practitioner said: “According to our knowledge, about 100 practitioners from Linyi district of Shandong province alone were arrested. About 30 people from Shunyi County of Beijing were arrested. More than 40 practitioners from Shijiazhuang, Xinji, Lincheng, and other regions who came with us were all arrested.” Many practitioners from Jiangsu province were arrested in the hotel even before they went to the Tiananmen Square.

It was estimated that over 1,000 practitioners were arrested on the Tiananmen Square on the New Year’s Eve. At 1:00 PM on February 5, a witness saw at least 4 buses full of practitioners, each carrying about 100 people.

Case 2

Message received on October 30, 1999.

Victims:

1. Cao Kai (male), Ph.D. student of China Academy

PART II CASE REPORTS

of Science, and his wife,

2. Zhang Wenfang (female);
3. Yang Jie

Location of incident: Beijing

Description:

Yesterday, Cao Kai, a Ph.D. student of China Academy of Science, and his wife, Zhang Wenfang, were detained when appealing to the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress. Yang Jie, a lawyer, was also detained two days ago for the same reason.

Case 3

Victims: Falun Gong practitioners who went to appeal

Location of incident: Outside the Hall of the National People's Congress, Beijing

Description:

Many Falun Gong practitioners went to appeal to the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress. At about 10:30 AM on October 28, there were about a dozen of Falun Gong practitioners outside the Hall of the National People's Congress. They were pushed into police cars before they could say anything. Some were beaten and fell to the ground. Some female practitioners were dragged by their hair and pulled on the ground. After they were forced into police cars, the police continued to beat and kick them. Their whereabouts is unknown.

Case 4

Victims: Falun Gong practitioners who went to appeal

Location of incident: Major cities in China

Description:

[Beijing] July 21, 1999



Typical scenes of plain-clothed and uniformed police arresting peaceful practitioners in Tiananmen square.

More than 10,000 practitioners went to North Huangchenggen St. to appeal together to the Main Governmental Appeals Bureau. Around 2,000 military police were sent out.

Around 9:00 o'clock, the police started to force the practitioners onto buses and sent them to Fengtai Stadium and Shijingshan Stadium. The practitioners did not want to leave, but were dragged by the military police. Some policemen used violence. Two military policemen held an old woman in her sixties by the legs and threw her onto the bus. Some pulled practitioners' hair. About four to five thousand people were sent to each stadium. Many practitioners were forcefully taken to Fengtai Stadium. More practitioners arrived from out of town and were also taken to the stadium by force.

At about 11:00 o'clock, as the policemen harshly dragged some practitioners onto buses, practitioners started to crowd together, arm in arm. Because the policemen were unable to pull out individual practitioners, more troops were sent in. Soldiers, mostly in service for 1 to 3 years, formed a line surrounding the practitioners and then forced the practitioners onto the metro buses by dragging, pulling, and fierce wrestling.

At around 12:00 o'clock, practitioners were driven to Fengtai Stadium. At that time, 20 buses carried a total of more than 3,400 practitioners over there. With 2 more buses came in the afternoon, the number of practitioners increased to about 3,700. Around 2:30 PM, police officers started to take personal information from the practitioners. Practitioners sat in the stadium in order.

After 5:30 PM, military police demanded that practitioners stand in groups according to their home dis-

PART II CASE REPORTS

tricts and planned to send them back. The practitioners didn't move. It started to rain around 6:00 o'clock.

Around 6:30 o'clock the police started to force practitioners onto buses and practitioners formed a human wall to stop the police. More police were sent in. While forcing the practitioners onto the buses, the military policemen used violence. They dragged the practitioners by hair, tore their clothes, and kicked them. An old woman over eighty years old was pushed down onto the ground and she almost fainted. One practitioner recalled: "My clothes were torn into strips. Two policemen grabbed my feet and dragged me on the ground for nearly thirty meters. They also kicked me and pulled my hair. A girl in her twenties also had her clothes torn open and the bone of her hand was almost fractured. Many practitioners, especially male, were beaten up. At 7:30 PM, they forced me and about one hundred other practitioners into a bus. It's estimated that after 8:30 PM, all practitioners detained in the Fengtai Stadium were sent away by force." The practitioners lost their personal freedom for nearly eight hours.

[Kunming, Yunnan Province] July 21, 1999

When some Falun Gong practitioners in Kunming were on their way to voice their concerns to the governmental departments, they were forced into three buses on South Cuihu Road by many police officers. At the same time, many streets were blocked to prohibit the passage of both vehicles and people. Those practitioners were taken to the second middle school in Xishan and were put into separate classrooms under heavy police surveillance. Practitioners who went to the city government were also sent there and went through the same procedures. The practitioners were detained there from noon to 9:30 PM, and were then picked up by police from their own districts. (Total number of practitioners was about 200.)

[Wuhan, Hubei Province] around 16:00 o'clock, July 21, 1999

Thousands of Falun Gong practitioners went to the provincial government to voice their concerns. It was a very hot day. Falun Gong practitioners stood quietly along the streets. Around 5:30 PM, many policemen



Practitioners often perform the exercises or raise a banner as a way of peaceful appeal to the authorities to end the crackdown, but they only get detained and in some cases tortured by the Chinese police.

were brought in. Even the military police, who were supposed to guard the dam against flooding, were urgently sent in. They began to forcefully drag Falun Gong practitioners onto buses and carried them away. The practitioners did not want to leave, since their representatives were still inside the government building. When practitioners bought bottled water for the police officers and bus drivers, some military police were moved to tears. After being pushed onto the buses, The Falun Gong practitioners even voluntarily bought tickets. They clearly showed to the public that Falun Gong practitioners are good persons under all circumstances.

[Qiqihaer, Heilongjiang Province] July 21, 1999

On the night of July 21, Qiqihaer police also started to arrest practitioners. Naihui Zhan was arrested.

[Harerbin, Heilongjiang Province] July 21, 1999

Falun Gong assistants in Haerbin City were arrested.

[Changzhou, Jiangsu Province] July 21, 1999

In the morning of July 21, four practitioners in Zhangzhou were detained.

[Beijing] July 22, 1999

In the morning of July 22, Falun Gong practitioners, including many from other regions, gathered in Qianmen Street, Xidan, Fuyou Street, Tiananmen Square, and North Huangchenggen Street in Beijing. Practitioners stood on sidewalks in good order and left enough space for pedestrians. Some practitioners helped to keep the order.

Beginning at around 8:00, riot police forced practitioners onto buses. Because practitioners came in succession and were spread over many different locations, it was hard to estimate the number of practitioners. It was said that the total number of practitioners on the streets was 100,000. When the riot police tried to force the practitioners to get on the buses, most practitioners did not resist. They got on the buses calmly. There were a small number of practitioners who did not want to get on the buses, and were beaten by the policemen as a result.

One practitioner recounted: "At 11:30 AM, We were taken to a bus and sent to a suburban police station, along

PART II CASE REPORTS

with 400 other practitioners on other buses. They kept us to watch the TV news at 3:00 PM for important news on the Chinese Central TV station. We were asked to register our names, addresses and companies. At 3:00 PM, CCTV started to broadcast the Chinese central government's decision to ban Falun Gong. Then, there was a video show slandering Mr. Li Hongzhi. After that, police divided us into groups according to our home address and released us at 6:30 PM. From 11:30 AM to 6:30 PM, 400 of our freedom was restricted for 7 hours — without any food."

Practitioners from Xidan were sent to Shijinshan Stadium and then move to the district police stations according to their address. They were forced to watch the same TV program that defamed Mr. Li. Several practitioners from Tsinghua University and hundreds of others were sent to and kept in Middle School 101. As of 9:00 PM, they were still not released, nor were they allowed any food.

According to practitioners in Hebei, in the evening of July 22, 1999, nearly 10,000 practitioners who went to Beijing were arrested. At first they were taken to Fengtai Stadium. Later they were transferred to Langfang Agriculture Research Institute. No water or food was provided.

[Yancheng, Jiangsu] July 22, 1999

At 10:00 o'clock, nearly 1,000 Falun Dafa practitioners in Yancheng City, Jiangsu Province appealed to the city government. During the appealing process, they kept in good order. They had no drastic action, poster, or slogan. They waited there silently for an answer from the leader of the city government. After 5:00 o'clock PM, policemen had arrested more than 20 practitioners and dispersed other practitioners.

[Shanghai] Message received on July 22, 1999

We are Falun Gong practitioners in Shanghai. Yesterday morning, more than 1,000 Falun Gong practitioners came to appeal in People's Square in front of the city government. They hoped that the central government could change their wrong decision about Falun Gong and release the arrested practitioners. All of the practitioners were in good order in the square.

Around 3:00 o'clock PM, the policemen took away 3 students in Shanghai Jiaotong University and one employee in Tongji University. According to eyewitnesses, they may be taken to the Huangpu police station.

Around 5:00 o'clock PM, more than 200 policemen came. They forced the practitioners to leave the square and get on the buses nearby.

Around 6:00 o'clock PM, the practitioners in the square were dispersed. Some of the practitioners who

were forced onto buses were brought to some places in the counties they live. The leaders at their working places were called to pick up the practitioners.

They were not allowed to go home until 9:00 o'clock PM.

Around 3:30 AM this morning, two practitioners were taken away from their homes by policemen. It was said that many practitioners who are college students were also taken away.

[Harerbin, Heilongjiang] July 23, 1999

At 4:00 o'clock this morning, around 10,000 practitioners assembled in front of the Provincial Government office in Harerbing and requested for the release of four Falun Gong practitioners. They had been detained for more than 48 hours. Practitioners were in very good order.

Around 6:00 AM, policemen and riot policemen started to force practitioners onto buses. Messages were repeatedly broadcast to the practitioners using several loudspeakers: "Falun Gong Research Society is illegal Anyone who does not leave here will take the consequences by themselves."

At 7:30 AM, all practitioners were sent to the Provincial Stadium and were told that a meeting would be held. In the stadium, practitioners either did excises or read books. The situation was harmonious.

At 9:30 AM, practitioners began to be taken away by buses. When the practitioners refused, four policemen forced one practitioner onto the buses. Troops were also used.

At 11:00 AM, some practitioners were moved to an elementary school, a middle school and other places. They were taken into different classrooms. But in front of the provincial government building, a large number of practitioners still gathered because more and more practitioners were coming from different regions.

[Beijing] Message received on July 25, 1999

Starting from July 23, the Chinese government began another wave of nationwide arrests of Falun Gong practitioners. Police searched practitioners' homes and took away their books, videotapes and posters related to Falun Gong. Some practitioners were detained for about 15 days and were forced to pay heavy penalties. On July 24 and 25, more practitioners were arrested.

On Saturday, July 24, 1999, more than one thousand people were removed from Fengtai Stadium in Beijing and taken to Langfang Agricultural Science Institute where they were detained with no water, food, or electricity since July 22nd.

Case 5

Victims: Liu Wenjie, Wang Hongbin, Li Qun (female), Zhang Zhaodong (age 30), Qu Xiuhua (female, 66), Liu Shuziang (female, 50), and other Falun Gong practitioners

Location of incident: Governmental Appealing Bureau, Dalian City, Liaoning Province

Description:

On July 20, 1999, at around 1:00 o'clock PM, thousands of practitioners went to the Governmental Appealing Bureau to inquire about the situation of some practitioners who had been arrested early that morning under the accusation of "assembling the mass to make trouble and disturb social orders." Around 1:30, policemen started to drag out young male practitioners and beat them. Liu Wenjie and Wang Hongbin were each beaten by 4 or 5 policemen. They were dragged to the police cars and were sent to the police station. Policemen asked for their personal information and threaten them that if they went to the municipal government again, they would not be treated as "gently" as this time.

Li Qun, a young female practitioner, went to the People's Square at 12:30 PM. She was dragged by her hair and carried away to a police car at 1:30. Then she was sent to the police station along with 8 or 9 other practitioners. When they arrived, they found out that around 10 practitioners were already there. The policemen said, "We are the authorities here." In the police station, many practitioners were beaten. A 30-year-old woman was dragged by her hair and beaten up by 3 or 4 policemen. Zhang Zhaodong, 30 years old, was dragged out by 5 or 6 policemen when he went out to help those who fell on the ground. His clothes were torn and his neck was bruised badly. A 63-year-old grandma was dragged to the street and fell over many times because the policemen kept pushing and beating. One female practitioner lost her shoes when she was dragged. A 13-year-old girl got a 4-inch-long scratch on her arm. A policeman carried a 10-year-old boy to a police vehicle by his legs. A practitioner was beaten in the face after being dragged out of the crowd. Qu Xiuhua, a 66-year-old woman, was dragged out of the crowd, and the buttons were torn from her clothes. Liu Shuziang, a woman around 50, was dragged by her hair and pushed to the ground many times. A female practitioner was dragged out and got bruises on her arm. When she saw a policeman dropped his walkie-talkie, however, she picked it up for the policeman. In the midst of this brutality, no Falun Gong practitioners fought back. As of 8:00 PM, there was no reply from the government.

3.2

Arrests and Beatings
of Overseas Falun Gong Practitioners

Case 1 (Japan)

Victims: Xiao Xinli, Wu Lili (female)

Location of incident: Tiananmen Square, Beijing

Description:

On the New Year's Eve, Xiao Xinli and Wu Lili, practitioners from Tokyo, Japan, were arrested when practicing Falun Gong exercises on Tiananmen Square. Wu Lili was sent back to her hometown in Anhui Province. Her family in China has learned that she is being detained in the Luoshigang Detention Center in Hefei City, but they are not allowed to visit her. Wu Lili's 2-year-old son, now in Japan, misses his mother very much. Wu Lili's sister, Wu Xiaohua, an associate professor of Hefei Architecture Institute, was also arrested in Beijing for attempting to audit the trial of the four major contact people of Falun Gong. She was sent back to Hefei City on December 26th, 1999. Xiao Xinli is a graduate student in a university in Tokyo.

Case 2 (USA)

Victim: Jimmy Zhimin Zou (male), a U.S. citizen, an actuary in a Pension Benefit Guarantee Corporation in Virginia

Location of incident: Beijing

Summary:

Mr. Zou was arrested in November 1999 in Beijing. In the police station, he was incessantly and ruthlessly beaten up by police officers for six days. He was struck by an electric stun baton, handcuffed in the most torturous way, punched in the eyes, cheeks, chest, and stomach area, and kicked fiercely at his chest. He recalled, "my body was beaten to the extent that I could not stand up and move around."

Jimmy Zhimin Zou's Own Recount:

In July 1999, the Chinese government denounced Falun Gong as "an illegal organization." Since then, they have been ruthlessly persecuting tens of millions of Falun Gong practitioners. I was very concerned with the situation. I took a leave from work and traveled back to China in the middle of November. On November 30th, I arrived in Beijing by train from my hometown. The next day, I went to Tiananmen Square by myself. At noon, I

went to see the ceremony of relieving sentries of the national flag. A policeman came over and asked me if I was a Falun Gong practitioner. I said “Yes”. Then I was taken into a police car and sent to Tiananmen Square Police Substation. I asked why I was being detained. Nobody answered me. The cops first forced a body search on me and took the “Zhuan Falun” book away from me. I protested and said that they had no right to rob my personal belongings for I had not committed any crime. The cops ignored my protest. I did not carry my passport with me at the moment. I thought that the cops had no right to detain me and take my book away. Then there came three cops surrounding me, taking away my glasses by force. After that, one cop punched both of my eyes with his fist, and the other two struck my shoulder and arms and kicked my legs. I felt dizzy and my left eye swelled like a ball. One cop continued to punch me for a while. Then there again came three cops surrounding me. They forced my arms to be crossed on my back. One hand came down from above the shoulder and the other came up from below the armpit. My wrists were pulled together and handcuffed forcefully. I was wearing a lot of winter clothes then, and my arms were not very flexible. At first, a cop tried to pull my arms together so they could cross on my back. He could not make it no matter how hard he tried. Then the three cops pulled and pressed my two arms together and handcuffed me by the wrists. I cried out with great pain. At the time I noticed that there were eight other practitioners handcuffed like this in the room. A middle aged gentleman looked like he had already been handcuffed in this way for a very long time, because both of his hands were swollen and looked dark and purple like the color of eggplants. A young lady was handcuffed in the same way and stood on my left, and an old lady over 60 was also handcuffed like that and stood on my right. The cops tortured the ladies and elderly persons with such cruelty! Every four to five minutes, the cops struck each person’s neck, hands and waist with a stun baton. The cops pushed aside my clothes in order to have firm touches of my skin in the waist with the stun baton.

In about fifteen minutes, a cop asked me if I would like to speak, I kept quiet. Then two cops came over, and shook violently a couple of times my arms that were handcuffed across on my back, with one arm coming down from above the shoulder and the other coming up from below. I cried out with extreme pain. Then they pushed me to the original place. Half an hour later, sweat from the unbearable pain was dripping down my face and prevented me from opening my eyes. One of the cops dragged me over and asked me again, and I told him my home address in China. So the cop opened up my handcuff and sent me to a room together with about fifty

other practitioners. Later on I found out that among the eight practitioners handcuffed with their hands crossed on their backs (with one arm coming down from above the shoulder and the other coming up from below), the middle aged gentleman was handcuffed like that for half a day, the old gentleman over the age of 60 had been handcuffed like that for a whole day! If I were not there myself, I would not believe that Chinese police could torture Falun Gong practitioners like that!

When I got in the room, I was very happy upon seeing over fifty practitioners coming from various provinces of China. They let me sit down on the only chair in the back of the room after seeing me having been beaten to the extent that I could not stand firmly and felt numb in my hands. At the time, my arms still felt very painful and could not move. My neck could not move either due to the pain. I sat for about two hours before I tried to stand up and move around. When the fellow practitioners knew that I was from America, they were all eager to find out from me the Falun Gong situation abroad. I told them that people around the world were supporting Falun Gong practitioners who were being persecuted in China and that they were moved by the moral courage of Falun Gong practitioners who came to Beijing to appeal without fear for torture and persecution. Then a cop came over and prohibited us to talk. He came inside the room and found out that I was the focus of the discussion. The cop then kicked my chest fiercely. I felt pressured and numb but not too much pain. Maybe I was protected by God. Otherwise, with that much force, I would have fallen down to the ground right away.

About six o’clock in the afternoon, I was sent to the Anhui Agency in Beijing, along with other fellow practitioners from Anhui province. I was detained in a room together with about thirty other Anhui Falun Gong practitioners. Once arriving the Anhui Agency in Beijing, I was body-searched by two plain-cloth cops. They took away by force my 8,000 Yuan [*Chinese currency*] and cellular phone. Then the two cops began to interrogate me. They dragged me to the hallway and beat me in turn because I refused to cooperate with them. They punched my cheeks, chest, and stomach area. One of the cops struck my feet with a baton. The other cop punched my cheeks, which made me dizzy and lightheaded. The torture lasted for more than an hour. At the moment, I thought that the cops’ treatments of Falun Gong practitioners had constituted a severe violation of human rights. I was tortured like that only for being a Falun Gong practitioner and walking by Tiananmen Square. I thought, “Maybe I should tell them that I am an American citizen, see if they still dare to beat me.” So I told them about my American citizenship and the phone number they can all to verify my passport number. They

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART I SUMMARY

did not believe me at first, stamping frantically in anger and responding with more violent beating. They then said that American citizens were the ones they would like to beat. I told them they should not beat a foreign citizen and asked them to call my hometown to verify my passport number. They did not pay attention to my request and kept beating me. They did not release me back to the room until they got tired of beating me.

I did not expect to have a chance to see so many fellow practitioners from my home province. I was happy talking to them even though my face was swollen out of shape. My body was beaten to the extent that I could not stand up or move around. I knew that more practitioners from Anhui province were coming to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. The second day, I sat down on the floor and felt pain all over my body. At night, a lady over 50 was physically abused because she practiced the Falun Gong exercises in custody. She sat meditating with her legs double-crossed—a position known as “full lotus”. She was then dragged to the hallway and beaten up by a cop. I could only hear “bang, bang” sound from the beating and the cop asking her if she would still practice. They released her back to the room half an hour later. The cops forced the old lady squatting down on the floor with her knees bent and embracing her head with two arms, and did not allow her to stand up to take a rest unless she agreed to stop practicing Falun Gong exercises. The old lady insisted her right to practice Falun Gong exercises, and also said to herself “practicing Falun Gong is a serious matter.” I felt happy for her determination because she is a genuine practitioner. The cop forced her to maintain that position for a whole night. She was so tired that she fell down on the floor for more than a dozen of times. Every time when she fell down on the floor, the cops forced her squatting down on the floor again.

On the fourth day, a few practitioners were taken away by people from the Anhui local police bureau, and nine practitioners from Fugang City who came to Beijing to appeal were sent in. Everyday, some practitioners were sent in and some others were escorted back, and there were always over thirty practitioners detained in the room. At 19:00 o'clock, two practitioners from Fugang City said that we should practice Falun Gong exercises. A practitioner should practice everyday. Then two of them started practicing the sitting meditation. I also sat down in the lotus position and started practicing together with them. The cops saw us doing meditation and said that it was not allowed to practice Falun Gong exercises in the room. All three of us continued practicing Falun Gong meditation. Then there came six or seven cops who dragged us out to the hallway by force. A cop struck me a couple of times with his fists. They forced us

to stand facing the wall with our knees bent, and embracing our heads with our arms. The cops would kick our legs if our knees were not bent down enough. They thought that I was the person who led the practice. In order to punish me more severely, they found two fire extinguishers, each weighted over ten pounds, and forced me carrying them by two hands with my knees bent. They kept me in that position for more than an hour. I was so tired to carry the two fire extinguishers that they slipped out of my hands as soon as I lifted them up because my hands were sweaty and weak. The cops forced me to lift the fire extinguishers again once they slipped out of my hands. The person who started practicing first was tortured to the extent that he kept vomiting on the floor. The cops kept torturing us from seven or eight o'clock to eleven o'clock at night. After we were released back to the room, we told other practitioners what had happened to us. All of the practitioners thought that what we had done was right, and that all, instead of only three, of us should bear the hardship together.

At about four o'clock in the fifth morning, all of the practitioners got up and started practicing the Falun Gong meditation exercise. The cops were sleeping, but they opened their eyes a few times and saw us practicing. Yet they pretended not seeing us practicing. In the early morning of the sixth day, everyone got up practicing as we did in the previous morning. At night a cop who was in charge of the whole building walked by and found us practicing Falun Gong exercises. He came into the room, trying to stop us from practicing. He said he would beat whoever kept doing the exercises, and threatened that the baton was covered with foam so that no trace of external injury would be left but internal injury would be caused by it. He first pushed down a young practitioner in his 20s by force and wanted to beat him with the baton. I was just meditating in the lotus position by the side of the young practitioner. I stood up and covered the young practitioner with my body. I told the cop that it was illegal to beat people, that our practicing of the exercises did not interfere with any other people, and that doing meditation is part of our personal lifestyle and it is not anti-government. At that time there were three other practitioners coming over, and the four of us covered the young practitioner with our bodies, asking the cop that he could beat us first because we all practiced the exercises. When the cop saw the situation, he changed his attitude and said that he would not beat the young man. Later the cop said that he would punish us if we kept practicing. Then more than twenty of us stood up, saying that we would like to take the punishment together. After a while, the cop felt put out and stopped bothering us. We all sat down and discussed what had just happened. The cop who wanted to beat us and another cop who came for

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

the morning shift also sat by our side and listened to our discussion. They even asked us a few questions; for example, why we kept practicing Falun Gong exercises and why we came to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong with no fear for severe punishment. We then introduced to them from our own experiences the mental and physical benefits of practicing Falun Gong. We told them that the slanderous propaganda against Falun Gong had confused right and wrong, that the decision made by the central government against Falun Gong was completely wrong, and that the reason why Falun Gong practitioners came to Beijing, sacrificing their personal interests, was to appeal for justice and truth. The two cops showed their sympathy after talking with us. They said that they did not know much about Falun Gong before and they had no choice but to fulfill their duties.

On that same day, I was released from the Anhui Agency in Beijing. Later on, I returned to the United States. After experiencing six days of beating and torturing, I truly appreciate how much freedom I have in U.S. Practicing Falun Gong exercises is my personal right and I would never be detained for practicing exercises in U.S. But in China, walking by Tiananmen Square as a Falun Gong practitioner results in detention and inhumane torture. I hope that the Chinese government would respect the basic human rights of their people, including those detained by cops for practicing their personal beliefs. I also hope that the Chinese government would correct their wrongdoing against Falun Gong and give tens of millions of Falun Gong practitioners a reasonable environment to practice their exercises and their spiritual beliefs in "Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance."

Case 3 (USA)

December 1999 - China's crackdown on the Falun Gong is tearing suburban Denver family apart

Victim: Tang Jian, female, a software engineering of Alltel Communications Inc. in Colorado, US resident, Chinese citizen

Location of incident: Guangzhou City, Guangdong Province, China

Summary: Ms. Tang was arrested in last November and detained for 15 days in Guangzhou, China. Her husband and daughter who live in Highlands Ranch, Colorado could not find any information about her. The police in China refused to give any information about her when Denver local newspaper reporter and the family called to require the information. During her detention, police put shackles on her legs and ordered 5 male inmates forcing her down on the floor, fed her with salt

water using plastic tube. "I thought that I would suffocate to death if they continued to do that."

Description:

Personal Account

On November 22, I went on my two week vacation to visit China. On November 24, I arrived in Guangzhou to visit friends who are also Falun Gong practitioners. It was in a suburban resident home where I met with over 30 practitioners. Among them there were practitioners from Australia and Sweden as well. They exchanged their experiences and helped each other to get through the current hardship.

After midnight, we heard shouting and fierce knocking on the door. We all came to the living room as the police rushed in, shouting "Don't move! Sit down!" Practitioners asked: "Which law have we broken? How can you just break in?" The police gave no answer and showed no warrant for arresting or searching. They started to beat practitioners on their head and body. One practitioner was beaten by four or five policemen at the same time. Another practitioner was beaten to the ground, his body cranked up and sweating from the pain. As the police started to beat on the Australian practitioner, Gao Yuan, two Chinese practitioners tried to protect him with their bodies. Two practitioners were dragged downstairs by the policemen. From the beginning to the end, no one fought back and maintained great forbearance.

The police handcuffed every two of us together and then took us downstairs. Police then started to search through our luggage. Anything related to Falun Dafa was confiscated. Books brought by Australian practitioners were all taken away. They even took some of our personal belongings.

Later police took us to Tianhe Detention Center. They ordered us to sit on the floor of the dining hall and took us one by one for questioning. From time to time, I heard noises of beatings. There was one practitioner who got slapped on the face every time he was asked a question. He was also forced to squat half way down for one and a half hours. I was taken for questioning before dawn. Police asked me why I still practice Falun Gong after it was banned. I told him, "Falun Dafa helped millions of people become free of painful illnesses, this is a fact witnessed by the whole society. Falun Dafa taught people to become a better person and helped millions to improve their morality. That is also witnessed by the whole society." He asked why I came to China. I said because I saw the Chinese government could not tell right from wrong and they are defaming Dafa. As a Chinese citizen, I have the obligation to come and clear the facts on Falun Gong and I cared about practitioners in China. I came to see their situation. The police sighed and told me that they

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART I SUMMARY

had to do those things because they were ordered to do so.

After all 36 of us were questioned. We were locked up in 3 rooms on a second floor. We decided to carry out a hunger strike. We also demanded them to return our books and release us since we haven't broken any law. Most of us felt all right after 2 days of no food and no water.

In the afternoon, the guards ordered us to have our photos taken for records. We told them that we were not criminals, so we would not take photos. Then they came over to drag us. A guard dragged a slim girl out and shouted, "I will beat you to death." The girl screamed. We then encircled the guard, and asked him to let her go. He then loosened his hands. At night, the guard told us that they would transfer us to another place and ordered us to get out. We knew that they were going to punish us. Then the practitioners from Australia requested to see the Australia Consulate in Guangzhou, saying that they would not move before their request was granted because they felt that their personal safety was in danger. The officer who was responsible for foreign affairs came and after some negotiations agreed to call the Australia Consulate. But he never came back. Later the guards dragged all of us out while beating and kicking us. They dragged us to the yard downstairs and ordered us to squat down. Then they ordered us one by one into a room and conducted thorough body searches. Later we were separately detained in different cells with other criminals.

I was assigned to the sixth cell. I found a practitioner from Jiangxi province and six criminals. After a short while, the officer in charge of female prisoners came over and asked whether I had eaten or not and threatened to feed me with salt water if I would refuse to eat. The inmates all told me that it was a very terrible thing to be fed with salt water. Meanwhile, I heard someone screaming in another cell. They told me that it must be that someone was being fed with salt water. The officer then ordered 4 to 5 male criminals to come over. One of them carried a tool for feeding salt water, which is a long glass tube attached with a soft and thin tube and some other stuff. I sat on the floor and was close to the wall. The officer approached me and asked whether I still refused to eat. I asked him why I was arrested since I had not committed any crime. Up to now I had not seen the arrest certificate. He became extremely angry and kicked my right breast heavily, yelling, "Who do you think you are?" He then said to the criminals "Feed her with salt water."

Several male criminals came over and dragged me on the floor to the door, pushed me down and put shackles on me. I felt that somebody squeezing my nose and I

could not breathe. Then something big was squeezed into my mouth. My mouth was immediately full of salt water. Since I could not breathe I had to swallow it. It was high-density salt water. Basically, it was made by adding a cup of water to a bag of solid salt. My throat felt like what I swallowed were all grains of salt, or a lot of salt plus tiny bits of water. I wanted to struggle but my hands and feet were forcefully held. I could not move at all. After a long time, I still heard the officer order, "Feed more." I thought that I would suffocate to death if they continued to do that. After another 3 to 4 minutes, they let me go but I could not breathe freely for a long time. I felt like I would be suffocated to death. Then my stomach felt terrible. I wanted to drink water. I could not speak. My inmates held a bowl of cereal and fed me but after a short while, all the cereals were thrown up. I had to constantly drink water and throw up. My clothes were full of salt and dirty stuff. The other practitioner could not help crying upon seeing me like that.

In the next day we were taken to the Police Station in Yuexiu District. After a 2 or 3 hour interrogation, they finally convicted us of "participating in illegal Falun Gong activities" and we were given 15-day detention. I asked to use the telephone, but was refused. On the 10th day in Yuexiu Detention Center, police from Chengdu (my hometown) came to take me to Chengdu province. I was released two days later. The police told me they really could not let me go back to the US but they decided to release me due to other factors.

Although I've returned to the U.S., I'm still thinking of our fellow practitioners in China. I am very worried about their safety.

Case 4 (Australia, Sweden, and USA)

Victims:

1. Anne Hakosalo (female), Swedish Citizen, an exchange student studying at Dalian University in China;
2. Christine Jiang (female), Australian Citizen;
3. Gao Yuan (male), Australian Citizen, piano teacher;
4. Yan Zhen (female), Australian Citizen;
5. Shelley Jiang (female), Australian Citizen, computer network engineer;
6. Sun Jie (female), U.S. Citizen, computer consultant working for Xpedior Corp, in Colorado, U.S.
7. Tang Jian (female), U.S. Resident, Chinese Citizen, software engineer at Alltel Communication Inc. in Colorado, USA

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

PART II CASE REPORTS

Other 45 Chinese Falun Gong practitioners including Jiang Zhaohui (male), who has been sentenced to 12 years in jail in January 2000.

Location of incident: Guangzhou, Guangdong Province

Summary:

On November 25, 1999, 52 Falun Gong practitioners were arrested in Guangzhou in two private apartments. Among them, six people are citizens of Australia, USA, and Sweden. They were mistreated and beaten up at the time of arrest and during the detention.

Description:

In November 1999, about 52 Falun Gong practitioners gathered at a few local practitioners' apartments in Guangzhou to share experiences and help each other get through the hardships after China outlawed Falun Gong in October 1999. On November 25th, at 1:00 o'clock in the morning, about 40 policemen broke into the private apartments and, without a search or an arrest warrant, took all of the practitioners to the police station. There were 17 people arrested at one apartment and 35 at another one. Among them were 4 Australian citizens, one American citizen, and one Sweden citizen.

All those non-Chinese citizens were expelled from China to Hong Kong on November 27th. They were mistreated during the time they were detained in China, and they experienced or witnessed brutal beatings and torture.

Seventeen people who were arrested in one apartment were detained in a detention center in Guangzhou. Starting at 3:00 o'clock after their arrest, they were individually interrogated for 10 to 20 hours. During the interrogations they were only allowed to drink some water and could not rest. All of them were forced to stay in one room in the size of a typical apartment's living room. They had to sleep on the concrete floor for the night. The Swedish student, Anne Hakosalo, was released after one day's detention. After her release, Anna revealed that during the arrest, one practitioner was hit forcefully to the wall and lost consciousness. Anna said that during her detention, the police not only forcefully searched her purse and interrogated her continuously, but also forbade her to eat or call the Swedish consulate for help.

When practitioners who were arrested in the other apartment asked about the reason of the arrest, the police refused to answer and started to beat them. Two were dragged downstairs and beaten. Four or five policemen beat one practitioner at the same time. In the flat, one practitioner was beaten down on the ground and could not get up. When the police was about to beat an

Australian practitioner, Mr. Yuan Gao, two other practitioners protected him with their own bodies. The police handcuffed these 35 practitioners and detained them in Tianhe Detention Centre in Guangzhou.

The interrogation lasted for a long time and the police officers were very cruel during the interrogation. One practitioner was forced to half-squat for more than one and a half hours (this physical punishment is known as the 'invisible squat'), and the cop slammed him each time the cop asked him a question.

Having been subjected to these brutal treatments for no legitimate reason, the practitioners started a hunger strike. During this time, one of the Australian practitioners was kicked on the shoulder, and he saw a cop drag a 20-year-old female practitioner outside, threatening her to "beat her to death." On November 26th, when two Australian practitioners were forced to be deported in the late evening, the rest of the practitioners were escorted somewhere else.

Most of the Chinese practitioners arrested on November 25th were on a 'most wanted' list issued by the Chinese government because they participated in the international news press conference secretly held in Beijing on October 28th. The press conference was attended by many major news agencies around the world, including AFP, AP, Reuters, the New York Times, etc. The above newspapers published photographs of the practitioners along with their stories of being tortured in detention centers, losing their jobs, and being expelled from their schools because they would not give up practicing Falun Gong. There was no doubt that these practitioners would face severe charges. As of the date this report was written, Jiang Zhaohui, who initiated the press conference and was among the 45 Chinese practitioners arrested, had been sentenced to 12 years in prison in January 2000.

Case 5 (Macau)

Victim: Zhang Yuhui (male), from Macau

Location of incident: Guangdong Province

Description:

As of December 21, 1999, Zhang Yuhui, a Falun Gong practitioner who entered China to meet other Falun Gong practitioners, had been held by police for nearly six weeks without being charged. Zhang Yuhui's family had received no word on his whereabouts nor formal notice that he had been arrested, the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic

PART II CASE REPORTS

Movement in China reported. Under Chinese law, the police are not supposed to hold suspects for more than 30 days without formally arresting them, although loopholes make longer detentions possible. Zhang left Macau for the neighboring Guangdong province and was picked up by police while meeting other Falun Gong practitioners on November 11, 1999, the information center said. At the time of the arrest, Macau had not returned to the Chinese rule yet.

4. Social and Economic Coercion

4.1

Documented Facts on the Persecution of Falun Gong Family Members

Case 1

Victims: Wang Yuxiang and Sun Shufeng. Both are Falun Gong practitioners.

Location of incident: Changchun City, Jilin Province

Description:

Wang Yuxiang and Sun Shufeng, are a married couple who went to Beijing to appeal in September. However, the police sent them back to Changchun before they could appeal. They were detained until October 8. On October 13, Wang Yuxiang was arrested again and was sentenced to one year of “labor education”. On October 15, Sun Shufeng was also arrested and received the same sentence. In Changchun City, the government is pressuring Falun Gong practitioners by appointing their family members as “guarantors”. Namely, if a practitioner goes to Beijing to appeal, his/her guarantor will lose their job or be expelled from school. For example, a practitioner’s relative who works at a police department was appointed as his guarantor. If this practitioner goes to Beijing to appeal, his relative will be dismissed from the police force. Another practitioner’s daughter, who is a second year high school student, was appointed as her mother’s guarantor. If her mother goes to Beijing to appeal, the daughter will lose all education and employment opportunities.

Case 2

Victim: Xiao Yuanguang, from Jiangxi College of Forestry Technology

Location of Incident: Nanchang City, Jiangxi Province

Personal Account:

Since April 25, 1999, local government and party officials such as the party secretary of my working unit, the head of the school, and the secretary of the local party chapter have been taking turns talking with me in order to persuade me to give up Falun Dafa and hand in all Falun Dafa materials. This continued until October. I

told them that Falun Dafa makes people healthier. Moreover, the freedom of belief is the legal right of every citizen as guaranteed by the Constitution of the People's Republic of China. However, they said that they were following instructions from the provincial and central authorities.

Because I have come to Beijing to appeal, the local policemen have been harassing my family continuously. They told my family to tell me that I should report to them and make a confession upon returning home. Since I have done nothing wrong, I have nothing to confess. On the contrary, it is the government that is severely violating the constitution and human rights.

Case 3

Victim: Li Xiangdong (male), Falun Gong practitioner.

Home Address: Yongxin Village of Hongqi, Hegang City, Heilongjiang Province.

Location of incident: Beijing

Personal Account:

In September, I went to Beijing to appeal. I had to sleep on the street in Beijing because the government did not allow any hotels to accommodate Falun Gong practitioners. Police from Fuxin police station (in Beijing) arrested me. After they learned that I was a Falun Gong practitioner, they did not give me any food, nor did they allow me to use the restroom. Later they transferred me to the Heilongjiang province liaison office, in Beijing. In order to continue to appeal to the government, I escaped from the local police station by jumping out of the building at about midnight on September 21.

Because I came to Beijing to appeal, the local police in my hometown detained my father, who is not a Falun Gong practitioner, in order to press me home. At that time, my father was in poor health. He became ill at the detention center, so the local police had to release him.

Case 4

Message received on October 26, 1999

Victim: Sun Shihong (male)

Home address: Section 56-13, Gongnong District, Hegang City, Heilongjiang province.

Telephone: 0454-3341494

Location of incident: Gongnong District, Hegang City, Heilongjiang Province

Personal Account:

My wife was arrested because of practicing Falun Dafa, and was escorted back home after 48 hours in custody. She was forced to write a pledge against her will. My 79-year old mother was so frightened and asked us not to study or practice any more, otherwise she would commit suicide. This event has brought a crisis to my family. I have no other choice but to go to Beijing to appeal.

4.2

Anti Falun Gong Notice from a Village Resident Committee

Since July, 1999, every Falun Gong practitioner has been facing the choice between practicing Falun Gong and keeping their job, financial and social status, educational opportunities, etc.

The following is an announcement posted by the Resident Committee of XiaoJia Village on December 18, 1999. (The picture of the original announcement is attached)

“Announcement to All Villagers”

Comrade Villagers,

The Falun Gong “organization” has been charged with the crime of “overturning the state power” by the authorities, and whoever refuses to give up Falun Gong will be deemed as a criminal. According to the principles set by the authorities, from now on, any Falun Gong practitioner who goes out of town to appeal to any governmental department at the township level and above and to make trouble will be fined 10,000 Yuan after being escorted back by the police. His/Her water supply, electricity and telephone will be cut off. All his/her certificates will be confiscated too. He/She will be severely punished by law.

All backbone members of Falun Gong must write a pledge of breaking up with XXX and Falun Gong, turn in their ID cards and pay a deposit of 5,000 Yuan. The township government will hold a class for those who refuse to break up with the Falun Gong “organization” until they write the pledge and pay the deposit in full.

If one refuses to break up with Falun Gong, the police department will confiscate all his/her certificates issued by the state. Moreover, the village will not issue any certificates to him/her, or provide any service. All his/her linear relatives

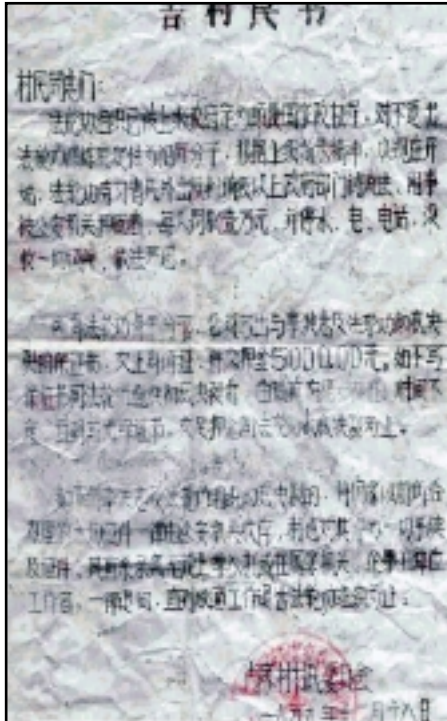
PART II CASE REPORTS

will be expelled from school, kindergarten, or state-run workplace until he/she breaks up with Falun Gong.

Xiaojia Village Resident Committee

December 18, 1999

(With Official Seal)



Picture of the original copy of the announcement.

4.3

Illegal Financial Penalties

These days, it has become the most important political task for the local authorities to prevent practitioners from going to Beijing to appeal. All kinds of measures are being tried, including severe fines and other financial penalties.

Case 1

Arbitrary Confiscation

Message received on November 19, 1999

Victims: Hu Chunxiang and other Falun Gong practitioners

Location of incident: Liaoyuan City, Jilin Province

Description:

In Liaoyuan, Jilin Province, all detained Falun Gong practitioners are required to pay 3,000 Yuan. If one cannot afford it, the grain stock in one's home will be seized.

Hu Chunxiang, a Falun Gong practitioner from Anxu Town of Dongliao County, claimed her cancer was cured after practicing Falun Gong. Because she does not want to give up Falun Gong, her grain stock was confiscated and her husband was detained.

The grain stock of Qu Hongmei, a practitioner from the Siyi Town of Dongliao County, was also confiscated.

In order to brainwash Falun Gong practitioners, the police officer of the detention center collected 60 Yuan from the family of each of the detained Falun Gong practitioners for the purpose of buying a color television. Up to now, four televisions have been bought.

In Liaoyuan City, nine family members of Falun Gong practitioner Sun Lizhu are being detained. To go to Beijing to appeal, they raised 7,000 Yuan by selling their personal property. They had stayed in Beijing for about 3 months. After Falun Gong was labeled an "evil religion", they stood out to defend Falun Gong, thus they were thrown into the detention center. After 15 days of detention, they still refused to give up Falun Gong. Therefore, they were transferred to the local detention center for further detention.

Case 2

Detention or Fine?

Message received on January 22, 2000

Victims: Falun Gong Practitioners

Location of incident: Chengdu City, Sichuan Province

Description:

Three practitioners from Longquanyi District of Chengdu City, among them Cheng Zhan, who had been to Beijing to appeal before, were arrested and their homes were ransacked. Because their workplaces refused to pay the 350,000 Yuan penalty to the police department, they are now serving criminal detention (i.e., detention while waiting for possible sentences). Recently, some other practitioners from Chengdu City including Li Xiaojun are also serving criminal detention.

They were released later after their workplaces or family members paid several thousand Yuan (this amounts to several months salary for an average employee in China). Many of them had bruises due to police tor-

PART II CASE REPORTS

ture as well as abuse from other criminals. Everyday, They were forced to do hard labor for 18 to 19 hours. There is not enough food for them. Currently, they are under intense surveillance by the security sections of their workplaces as well as the police station.

Case 3

Practitioners Threatened with Life Terms if Fail to Pay Penalty

Message received on January 24, 2000

Victim: Falun Gong practitioners in Hengyang City, Hunan Province

Location of incident: Hengyang City, Hunan Province

Description:

Because too many practitioners are being detained in the Hengyang detention center, some “stubborn” practitioners will be sent to Zhuzhou City. The police department demanded that these practitioners pay 30,000 Yuan (three years income for an average Chinese worker) and serve three years of forced labor. The police department threatened that if they refused to pay the 30,000Yuan, they would be jailed for life.

A practitioner went to Beijing to appeal. After he was arrested in Beijing and escorted back to his hometown, he was required to pay 3,000 Yuan (more than three-months salary for an average Chinese worker) to cover the transportation cost and other unspecified expenses. A practitioner from Changsha was escorted back from Beijing by air. In addition to the money for the airline tickets, he was asked to pay another 10,000 Yuan (about the annual salary for an average Chinese worker).

Case 4

Practitioner’s Home Robbed by Police

Message received on February 1, 2000

Victim: Liu Jie (male)

Location of incident: Heli Wujia Town of Laixi City, Shandong Province

Description:

Liu Jie was escorted back on November 23, 1999 and detained in the Heli Wujia Town of Laixi City, Shandong Province. He has been detained until now because he could not afford the penalty of 10,000 Yuan (about the annual income for an average Chinese worker). His home was ransacked under the excuse of searching his

ID cards. The police seized 2,700 Yuan from his home and seized a farm vehicle (about 2,000 Yuan) without leaving any receipt.

4.4

Forced March and Public Humiliation of Practitioners

An extreme practice designed to further persecute Falun Gong practitioners is to forcibly march and humiliate practitioners in public. To date, two cases of Falun Gong practitioners being paraded in public have been reported. . This type of punishment is not uncommon in the remote, rural, areas of China.

Case 1

Victims: 15 Falun Gong practitioners

Location of incident: Pengjia Town of Shuangliu County, Sichuan Province

Description:

January 8, 2000 was the market day of Pengjia Town of Shuangliu County, Sichuan Province. On that day, the local police forcibly marched fifteen Falun Gong practitioners who had gone to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong through the crowded streets, in the cold wind. These fifteen practitioners were all barefoot.

Case 2

Victims: 6 Falun Gong practitioners

Location of incident: Liqiaoxi Village, Guangrao County, Shangdong Province

Description:

During mid-December of 1999, six Falun Gong practitioners decided to go to Beijing to express their personal belief regarding Falun Gong to the central authority. Four of them were arrested and escorted back, however two returned to appeal again.

The county government of Guangrao decided to parade the six practitioners in the streets in order to dissuade other Falun Gong practitioners from going to Beijing. It is very cold in the early winter of Shangdong. From December 22 through 25,1999, the Guangrao county government paraded the four arrested practitioners through the streets for four days. From December 26 until 27, the government paraded the other two practitioners in the streets.

The so-called “parade” was led by five police cars, and followed by a police truck, hung with anti-Falun Gong banners. Falun Gong practitioners, wearing only thin, exercise clothing, stood on both sides of the truck, while the policemen, wearing warm winter coats stood in the middle of the truck. During the six days, parades were held throughout the towns and villages of Guangrao County. At the same time, many other Falun Gong practitioners were detained in the county government detention facility until January 11, 2000.

CHINA-RELIGION AUTHORITIES REVIVE CULTURAL REVOLUTION METHODS AGAINST FALUN GONG (from EFE News Service (U.S.); Source: World Reporter™)

Beijing, Jan 17 (EFE).- Chinese police have revived the humiliating public ridicule tactics of the Cultural Revolution in their campaign to stifle the Falun Gong meditation movement, dissidents told EFE Monday.

Six Falun Gong members were forced to parade in the town of Guangyao, in Shandong province, with large paper hats and signs that read “diabolic cult.” “This method of humiliation is extremely inhumane, since not only does it provoke ridicule before society, but it violates human rights and even Chinese law,” according to the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China.

The Chinese government introduced the presumption of innocence in its legal code in 1997, which implies that all people are considered innocent until proven otherwise.

“With this punishment and public humiliation, the police are violating the constitution and China’s penal law,” the Hong Kong organization said. The six Falun Gong members who were forced to parade were arrested in Beijing last month after they protested the government’s ban and repression of the movement.

Reference: <http://www.buhuo.net> (01/19/99)

4.5

Other Kinds of Persecutions

Case 1

Forced from Their Homes

Message received on October 26, 1999

Victim: Xu Wenjun (female, 40), currently in Beijing, Falun Gong practitioner from Nanchang City, Jiangxi Province.

Location of incident: Jiangxi provincial government

Personal Account:

On the afternoon of July 22, after I watched the TV program that slandered Master Li and Falun Dafa, I left for Beijing that night. On my way to Beijing, I was interrogated by the police. They said, “Those who practice Falun Gong are forbidden to go to Beijing.” Many practitioners were forced to get off the train.

In Beijing, the police did not allow us to appeal. While in the hotel, when the attendants knew we were Falun Gong practitioners, they would say, “Please leave. The police have ordered us not to accept any Falun Gong practitioners. We will be fined and our license will be suspended if they find out.” We had to sleep on the grass in the countryside. We could have been arrested at any time. When it was cold, I tried to find a place to stay. When the landlord knew that I was a Falun Gong practitioner, he said, “Please go. Now in our village, we are given a quota of 600 practitioners that we need to arrest. If they find you, I will be fined 2,000 Yuan.”

Case 2

Police Surveillance and Others

Victim: Chen Shuxian (female, 61). Address: Judeli 1, West district, Beijing.

Location of incident: Beijing

Description:

September 21, 1999, when I was practicing at home, police broke into my home and confiscated my audio tapes and cassette players used for my practice. I was then questioned in the police station.

Case 3

Message received on October 26, 1999

Victim: Zhao, Xizen (male), currently in Beijing, Falun Gong practitioner. Address: Xinan District, Hegang City, Heilongjiang Province.

Location of incident: District conference room of Xinan District Government, Hegang City, Heilongjiang Province

Personal Account:

On July 22, Xinan District government officials took me to the District conference room to watch TV programs against Falun Dafa, and commanded me to write a pledge not to practice Falun Dafa. They prevented me from saying anything good about Falun Dafa, and threat-

ened me by saying that those who do not obey them would be fired from their working place and detained for fifteen days. I told them I wouldn't give up my Falun Dafa practice. They sent me to the police station and detained me for 24 hours. Because of the threat from the government, my wife was facing unemployment and my elderly mother was so frightened that she became seriously ill and became bed-ridden. Because of this, I was forced to write a pledge against my will. After that, they sent me to the security office of my working unit, forced me to study materials defaming Falun Dafa, renounce my belief, and demanded that I speak out against Falun Dafa. I didn't comply with them, so I was detained for another week. After that, they demanded that I report my whereabouts every morning to the security department of my working unit, and to hand in my "repenting report" every Saturday. A month later, as my mind was still not changed, my wife divorced me.

Case 4

Victim: Men Jiting (female)

Location of incident: Dalian City, Liaoning Province

Description:

All Men Jiting's family members practice Falun Gong. From July 22 on, local policemen visited them on a daily basis. They called her, at times more than once a day, to ask the whereabouts of her daughter. The phone calls persisted even after 1 AM. Her family members have been under surveillance 24 hours a day.

On August 30, her son was arrested while practicing Falun Gong. The chief of police from the district visited the family home, removed cushions used during practice sessions and burnt them on a nearby roadside.

Case 5

Message received on September 22, 1999

Victims: Practitioners in Dongying, Shandong Province

Location of incident: Dongying City, Shandong Province

Description:

After July 20, in the city of Dongying, Shandong province, the Shengli Oil Field commenced the "one-teach-one" or "many-teach-one" program to "reeducate" Falun Gong practitioners. A "teacher" would be subject to a severe penalty if he/she failed in "transforming" practitioners.

Case 6

Confiscation of ID cards

Message received on November 6, 1999

Victims: Ms. Zhang Yulan and other Falun Gong practitioners

Location of incident: Mishan City, Heilongjiang Province

Description:

The Mishan City police department confiscated the Identification cards of many Falun Gong practitioners before October 1 to prevent practitioners traveling to Beijing to appeal. They also required Falun Gong practitioners to write a pledge that they would not practice Falun Gong and not go to Beijing to appeal. About twenty practitioners including Ms. Zhang Yulan, age 54, have been detained without any legal charges because they refused to turn in their Identification cards and to sign the pledge. If they want to get out, they must denounce Falun Gong and its teacher. They then must pay 3,000 Yuan as a deposit. Because these practitioners do not want to say things against their conscience, they have not been released until now. After October 25, three more practitioners were arrested because they refused to give up Falun Gong.

Case 7

Victim: Wang Yajuan (female, 34)

Address: Changchen Bldg 15, Room 703, Shenzhen, Guangdong Province.

Location of incident: Xiwan Hotel, Beijing

Personal Account:

At 6:00PM on July 23rd, when I was copying Falun Dafa materials in the Xiwan Hotel of Beijing, I was caught by a plain-clothes policeman and taken to the hotel basement. I was interrogated until 4:00AM the next morning. Later I was transferred to Shenzheng City Liaison Office in Beijing. On July 24, I was escorted back to the Huali detention center of Shenzhen. The police forced me to write a pledge to give up Falun Gong, etc. They also ransacked my home at night and took away all the Falun Dafa books and materials. The police went to my workplace many times to put pressure on my supervisors. My company had no choice but to suspend me from my job. The police and the residents committee often came to my home to disturb me. I have come to Beijing to peacefully appeal. My 9-year-old child has been left in the care of a friend.

Case 8**Various persecutions**

Message received on February 5, 2000

Victims: Falun Gong practitioners in Sichun province

Location of incident: Sichuan Province

Description:

1. The Head of a Police Station Was Removed from His Post for Failing to Prevent Local Practitioners from Going to Beijing to Appeal

Several days ago, the police chief and the political instructor of the Niushikou police station of Chengdu City were removed from their posts. They will be punished by higher authorities because they failed to prevent local practitioners from going to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong.

According to sources, the authorities hope that pressuring different levels of government officials will enable them to intensify their campaign against Falun Gong.

2. Bonus Was Revoked, Family Members Were Threatened

All of the Falun Gong practitioners living close to Wuguqiao of Chengdu City were required to attend a “transformation education” class held at the local police station. Practitioners were required to bring their personal effects with them and could not leave the police station. They have not seen their family members for many days now. A practitioner’s son-in-law, who is a soldier, was threatened by the police that if he could not make his mother-in-law give up Falun Gong, the police would ask the army authorities to discharge him and send him back to his hometown.

For all practitioners living close to Wuguqiao who had gone to Beijing to appeal, their villages revoked the yearly bonus for their family members including their children and grandchildren.

3. Professor Hong Jirong Were Sentenced with Three Years of Forced Labor and Removed from Party

Falun Gong practitioner, Ms. Hong Jirong, who was a professor of Sichuan University, was sentenced to three years of forced labor “education”, and was expelled from the party shortly afterwards.

4. Doctor Went to Appeal; Clinic was Confiscated

Falun Gong practitioner, Doctor Miao, is living close to Wuguqiao. Her clinic was seized by the police department because she went to Beijing to appeal. She is now

under criminal detention.

5. Reported By the Neighbor; Wife and Son Were Gone

Mr. Wang was living in the residential area of the “Factory of Seamless Steel Pipe of Chengdu”. After being reported to authorities by his neighbor, his son was sentenced to one and half years of forced “labor education” and his wife had to attend the “transformation class” held at the police station for several days. In order to avoid more trouble, he had to move far away from his workplace.

5. Public Destruction of Falun Gong Books and Tapes

5.1

Massive Confiscation and Destruction of Falun Gong Related Materials

[Xinhua News Agency, July 24, 1999] The Department of Culture has recently released a public notification, asking the departments of culture and administration at all levels as well as the administration departments on audio/video publications to ban and confiscate the publications of Falun Dafa immediately.

[People's Daily, July 29, 1999] In the afternoon of July 28, the first nationwide unified destruction of Falun Gong publications and promotion materials were held in Beijing, Tianjin, Jiangsu, Jilin and Hubei provinces as well as other locations.

[BBC, July 31, 1999] Picture on left: Falun Gong tapes are smashed - the banner reads "*Crush Falun Gong Publications*"

Picture on the right shows Falun Dafa books, cassettes, and other materials being burned.

[People's Daily, July 30, 1999] To this date, over 2 million copies of Falun Gong publications have been confiscated nationwide. Today, more than a dozen provinces, cities, and autonomous regions will destroy big batches of Falun Gong publications.

[AFP, October 21, 1999] Chinese authorities have arrested nine key members of Falun Gong and confiscated millions of banned books and videotapes in a fresh crackdown on the spiritual group, state radio and television reported on October 21. A total of 7.8 million books and 4.9 million videotapes were confiscated in the Chinese cities of Wuhan and Jinan.

[CNN, July 29, 1999] "...In Beijing, some 300,000 Falun Gong books were turned into pulp Wednesday, and more were to be destroyed throughout China, state media said. In Shanghai, authorities fed 45,000 books into a pulping machine Thursday at a ceremony led by city propaganda chief Jin Binghua, the newspaper Xinmin Evening News said..."

5.2

Bookstores Ransacked; Publishers and Retailers on Trial

Case 1

Victim: Wu Chengchu (male)

Location of incident: Xiangtan City, Hunan Province

Description:

Wu, the owner of "Teacher Wu's Bookstore" in Xiangtan, was under criminal detention because he kept Falun Gong books on the shelf. On July 27, the municipal authorities searched more than 289 bookstores, street vendors, multimedia stores, and printing shops to confiscate more than 40,000 copies of Falun Gong books and 1,000 copies of Falun Gong video/audio products.



*Typical scenes
of public
destruction of
Falun Gong
books and
tapes.*

PART II CASE REPORTS

[Guangming Daily News, August 2, 1999]

Case 2

Victims: Huang Dekun; Cheng Shulin; Zhang Kai and other bookstore managers

Location of incident: Across the country

Description:

China is to put at least 10 managers of printing presses across the country on trial for printing publications for the banned spiritual Falun Gong sect, officials and rights groups said Thursday. "Huang Dekun, Cheng Shulin and Zhang Kai were arrested by the police at the beginning of the month. They will probably stand trial in October," an official at the Xinhua southwestern Sichuan Province told AFP by telephone. [Agence France Presse, September 23, 1999]

Case 3

Victims: Li Xiaomei (female) and Li Xiaobing (female)

Location of incident: Beijing

Description:

They were arrested for operating a bookstore selling Falun Gong related books, tapes and other material. Li Xiaobing was sentenced to six years in prison, and seven years for Li Xiaomei. [Associated Press, February 1, 2000]

5.3

Practitioners were Forced to Turn in Falun Gong Books

Case 1

Victim: Liu Xiao (gender unknown) from Xiehe Medical School, Beijing

Location of incident: Beijing

Description:

Liu Xiao, a young teacher in the Beijing Xiehe Medical School, was arrested when he/she was chatting with fellow practitioners about his/her experiences with Falun Gong. His/her apartment was ransacked, and his/her Falun Gong books were seized.

Case 2

Victims: Wu Siwei, Chen Meifen

Location of incident: Nanjing district, Zhangzhou City

Description:

Two cadres from the Zhangzhou municipal Political and Legal Committee used force to take away books from [Falun Gong] practitioner Meifen Chen's home. Jingcheng public security bureau in Nanjing district forcefully confiscated the book away from Wu Siwei's home, with the excuse that the government demands the confiscation. They did not show any government documents nor did they follow any legal procedure in the confiscation.



Typical scenes in which practitioners were forced to turn in their Falun Gong books and tapes.

Case 3

Victim: a male Falun Gong practitioner from Guangzhou

Location of incident: Guangzhou, Guangdong province

Description by his wife:

My husband also experienced similar unfair treatments. The head of his department asked him to turn in the book “Zhuan Falun”, and said that it was wanted by the “upper level”, and threatened that he would be fired if the book was not turned in. My husband is an obedient person and thought that they wanted the book just for inspection. He told them, “This book is very precious to me. Please take care of the book. Give it back to me in a few days.” After a few days when my husband approached the division head for the book, he said the book had been given to the “upper level” and burned. My husband was so regretful and said, “If I knew it would come out this way, I would not have turned in the book even if it meant losing my job.”

Case 4

Two of the pictures on the previous page were published in BBC reports: one is on Monday, July 26, 1999 by James Miles in Beijing, the other is on Friday, August 6, 1999 by Asia analyst Francis Markus in his report “Beijing’s zero-tolerance policy”.

5.4**Practitioners Arrested
for Copying Falun Gong Materials****Case 1**

Victim: Liu Jingxing (male), employee of Insititute of Changchun Biological Products Institute, Jilin Province.

Location of incident: Changchun City, Jilin Province

Personal Account:

On the afternoon of August 27, after I finished copying an article entitled “The Opinions of International Human Rights Organizations on China’s Crackdown of Falun Dafa”, I was arrested by some plain-clothes policemen and taken to the Youth Road detention center of Changchun. In the director’s office, after the policemen had searched all my belongings, he grabbed my hair and yelled at me, “Tell us!” I was quite perplexed and

didn’t know what he wanted me to say. The director immediately issued a certificate for detaining me and asked me to sign my name. I refused to do that and asked them for the reasons. They said, “We will search your home even if you do not sign.” They handcuffed me and brought me home in a police car. My wife Gao Tong was at home at that time. They took away Falun Dafa books and cassette tapes, a tape recorder, three walkmans, a radio, a VCR, a beeper, three meditation mats, etc. They did not leave us any receipts. They still have not returned these personal belongings to us. When my wife asked them why they took away our money, they said, “We are afraid that you are going to Beijing...”

My wife and I were both taken to the detention center. I was handcuffed to the heating pipe for more than 20 minutes. Later, I was transferred to the Luyuan District police department. I was beaten up when I was interrogated. I was detained for 15 days under the charge of “disturbing social order.”

Case 2

Victim: Wang Yajuan (female, 34)

Address: Changchen Bldg 15, Room 703, Shenzhen, Guangdong Province.

Location of incident: Xiwan Hotel, Beijing

Description: (See Section 4.5, Case 7)

6. Procedure and Prosecution: Flying in the Face of “Rule of Law”

6.1

Lawyers Can Not Plead Innocence For Falun Gong Practitioners

Case1

Regulations from the Bureau of Justice

Based on a Reuters news report (August 24, 1999), the Chinese government has ordered the Chinese lawyers not to plead for Falun Gong practitioners. This order comes from the notices of Bureau of Justice to attorney offices in major cities. The notice also asks every attorney office to report immediately detailed information about every Falun Gong related applicant or inquirer and all answers have to match the ones given by the central government.

The following is the notice from the Judicial Bureau of Beijing City.

“To all Law Firms and District and County Judicial Departments:

All consultations and retainers in regards to Falun Gong issues must be reported promptly. Particular requirements are:

1) In no circumstances a lawyer can accept a retainer by any client involving Falun Gong issues. The case should be reported to the Regulation Section (Phone: 63408078) and it can be decided only after reporting.

2) In any event that consultations are requested by a client involving Falun Gong issues, all attorney offices explanations must conform to the law and be strictly in accordance with the tone of the Central Government.

3) All recent consultations and retainers on Falun Gong issues must be documented and faxed immediately to the Regulation Section on or before Aug. 2, 1999. (Fax: 63408034)”

Case 2

Defense Lawyer Dismissed for Pleading Innocence

Recently the trial of a Falun Gong practitioner Li, Jianhui in Shenzhen city was postponed, because the lawyer wanted to plead not guilty for the defendant. Based on the news from Associate Press (January 26,

2000),

“A leader of the banned Falun Gong spiritual group went on trial Monday after the court prevented him from denying charges of cult activity, a human rights group said.

Li Jianhui’s trial in Futian District Court in the southern city of Shenzhen ended after 2 hours, but no verdict was announced, the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China said. ...

Li, head of a Falun Gong training center, was arrested in September and charged with “using a cult to undermine the law,” the Information Center said.

Court authorities dismissed his first defense lawyer, who wanted to enter an innocent plea, the center said. It said that because Falun Gong has been officially labeled a cult, a new court-appointed defense lawyer was told he could only argue for leniency.”

6.2

Falun Gong Practitioners Tried and Sentenced to up to 18 Years Imprisonment for “Using an Evil Sect to Sabotage the Implementation of the Law”

Case 1

Victim: Gao Qiuju (female, 59), manager of a trading company

Location of incident: Dalian City, Liaoning Province

Description:

AFP reported on February 11, 2000 that Gao Qiuju, 59, had been sentenced to 9 years in prison. Gao had been a main contact person for Falun Gong in the city of Dalian since 1994.

Case 2

Message received on February 8, 2000

Victims: Liang Yening (female), Duan Rongxin

Location of incident: Shijiazhuang City, Hebei Province

Description:

On February 1, 2000, Liang Yening and Duan Rongxin were sentenced to jail for 6 and 8 years, respectively.

Case 3

Message received on February 8, 2000

Victims: Wang Xiaosong, Li Yan, Li Zhijie, Luo Minpu, Liu Tao, Chen Minyong, Jiang Yunhong, and some other Falun Gong practitioners

Location of incident: Chengdu City, Sichuan Province

Description:

Before the Chinese New Year, some practitioners in Chengdu were sentenced. Xiaosong Wang was given a sentence of 7 years in jail. Li Yan, Li Zhijie, and some other practitioners were sent to labor camps without trial.

Luo Minpu and Liu Tao, graduate students of Sichuan University, and Chen Minyong, graduate student of Sichuan Industrial College, were transferred to Linxia Street Jail of Chengdu City, awaiting severe sentences. They are detained together with murderers, drug dealers, and other criminals. Jiang Yunhong was also transferred to the city jail.

Case 4

Victims:

1. Li Chang (male, 59), leading official of the Computer Bureau of the National Police, the Public Security Ministry;
2. Wang Zhiwen (male, 50), an engineer in a Railways Ministry materials company;
3. Ji Liewu (male, 36), manager of a Hong Kong subsidiary of a Chinese nonferrous metals company
4. Yao Jie (female, 40), chairperson of the Communist Party committee of a large Beijing real estate company.

Location of incident: Beijing's No.1 Intermediate People's Court, Beijing

Description:

On December 26, 1999, Chinese government put the four major contact people of Falun Gong on trial in the First Intermediate Court located at the Shijingshan District of Beijing. At 10:00 o'clock, the police blocked the roads within 1 km of the court. The police checked identification cards of all passersby. Once a Falun Gong practitioner was identified, he or she would be immediately arrested. At noon, a large number of police officers appeared outside the First Intermediate Court of Beijing. Many plainclothes agents appeared at the nearby crossroads, subways, and bus stations and searched for Falun Gong practitioners. Many practitioners were arrested and

taken to the Shijingshan Stadium. Some practitioners were even taken from their homes to the local police stations. Without an open trial, the First Intermediate Court of Beijing gave jail sentences on that day to Li Chang for 18 years, Wang Zhiwen for 16 years, Ji Liewu for 12 years, and Yao Jie for 7 years.

Case 5

Victim: Yu Changxin (male, 74), professor, a flight instructor at the China Air Force Command Institute

Location of incident: Beijing

Description:

January 13, 2000. According to reliable sources, Falun Gong practitioner, Professor Yu Changxin of the China Air Force Command Institute was secretly given a sentence of 17 years in prison on last Thursday by the Air Military Court under the accusation of "supporting Falun Gong". Many retired generals in air force are very unhappy about the unfair sentence.

74-year-old Yu Changxin started to practice Falun Gong in 1992. His family members said that the Court accused him of helping expand Falun Gong organization and help the founder of Falun Gong to publish his writings. He has already appealed to the Advanced Military Court of People's Liberation Army.

It was reported that Yu Changxin was an outstanding test pilot in 1970s. His research has tremendously reduced the occurrence of air accidents.

6.3

Practitioners Are Not Allowed to Audit an Open Trial

Case 1

"Auditing" or "Detention"?

The following is based on news sent from China and reported on the overseas Falun Gong Internet web site <http://www.minghui.ca>.

The trial of four major Falun Gong contact persons (Li Chang, Wang Zhiwen, Ji Liewu and Yao Jie) raised many people's concern. The tickets for auditing the trial were sold out long before the announcement, which is a phenomenon that has never been seen before, according to an attorney in Beijing.

On the afternoon of December 2, the defenders for the trial of four Falun Gong contact persons were informed

PART II CASE REPORTS

that the trial scheduled on December 3 was postponed. On the other side, days before December 2, some policemen told some practitioners that there would be a trial the next day and asked them whether they would like to audit. On the night of December 2, many practitioners were taken to the police station and not allowed to go out. On December 3, 1999, many practitioners went to the Beijing First Intermediate People's Court. Some journalists might have also gone there. All the practitioners who went there were arrested.

On December 2, seven practitioners from Beijing got the same story from the policemen and were offered a ride. On the next day, the police indeed came to pick them up. But the seven practitioners were sent to police station instead of the court. They were detained afterwards.

Case 2

Open Trial?

The following is based on news sent from China and reported on the overseas Falun Gong Internet web site <http://www.minghui.ca>.

The trial of four major Falun Gong contact persons was scheduled on December 26, 1999 at the Beijing First Intermediate People's Court. On December 24, 1999 many Beijing practitioners received a notice from the police station that there will be a trial the next day and they should not go to the Court to audit. Some practitioners were told to stay at home, some ordered to watch TV report of the trial and some had to go to the police station to report before 9am the next day. Some practitioners were warned by their supervisors that they should not go to audit the trial of four major contact people of Falun Gong. Some practitioners were even taken to the local police stations from their homes.

On December 26, Chinese government put the four major contact people of Falun Gong on trial in the Beijing First Intermediate Court located at the Shijingshan District of Beijing City. At 10:00am, the police blocked the roads to the Court about 1 km away. The police checked the identification cards of all passers-by. Once a Falun Gong practitioner was found, he/she was immediately arrested.

At noon, a large number of police officers appeared outside the Beijing First Intermediate Court. Many plain-clothes agents appeared at the nearby crossroads, subways and bus stations to search for Falun Gong practitioners. Many practitioners were arrested and taken to the Shijingshan Stadium.

The trial lasted for only a few hours, with the sentence

up to 18 years.

Case 3

Practitioners Tortured for Attempting to Audit

The following is based on news sent from China and reported on the overseas Falun Gong Internet web site <http://www.minghui.ca>.

Five practitioners were arrested because they had attempted to audit the trial of the four former key contact people of Falun Gong on December 26. Two practitioners were detained in the 3rd cell of Nihe detention center of Shunyi county in Beijing.

Ms. Cheng Fengrong, 42 years old, was one of them. Police slapped Ms. Cheng while handcuffing her to a tree. She was later brutally beaten up by police using a broom. The broom was even broken into two pieces. After she was beaten up, she was forced to stand in the snow barefooted. She was handcuffed to the tree and forced to half squat down. She punched and kicked whenever she could not stand firm. Police also poured two basins of cold water on her back and neck. The cold water froze into ice under her feet. Black spots and purple spots could be found on her legs after two weeks. Some other fellow practitioners who had attempted to audit the trial together with her also suffered physical tortures of various degrees.

Case 4

Reuters News Report on Beijing's Show Trial

The following is an excerpt from Reuters news "China Begins Key Falun Gong Trial, Security Tight" (December 26, 1999).

Chinese police on Sunday (December 26, 1999) threw a security blanket around a Beijing court and a rights group said four leaders of China's banned spiritual movement Falun Gong were on trial inside.

Officials could not be reached for comment and telephones in the Beijing Intermediate People's Court were left unanswered, while police stopped and checked the identities of passers-by.

The Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China said four Communist Party members — Li Chang, Wang Zhiwen, Ji Liewu and Yao Jie — were being tried on charges of "using a cult to break the law."

The four, arrested on July 20, have been accused of masterminding a 10,000-strong Falun Gong protest out-

side China's leadership compound in Beijing in April to demand official status for their faith — an action that led to the movement's eventual July banning.

State media called the protest “the most serious political incident” since the 1989 student-led demonstrations for democracy that were brutally crushed by the army.

Trial Postponed Twice

The center said the trial had been postponed twice, apparently due to international pressure. At least 20 Falun Gong adherents were rounded up outside the court earlier this month as they showed support for the defendants, it added.

It was not immediately known if any of those questioned by police outside the court on Sunday were practitioners of Falun Gong, which claims a global membership of more than 100 million.

6.4

Innocent Falun Gong Practitioners Sent to Labor Camps Without Trial

Case 1

Victims: Li Zhiling (female), Tian Xiuhua, Sui Dali, Chang Yu, Zhang Jiezi

Location of incident: Changchun City, Jilin Province

Description:

Chinese authorities sentenced Li Zhiling and four other Falun Gong practitioners to one year in labor camp without trial or notification of relatives. The five Falun Gong practitioners were detained in Changchun, a city in northeast China, around the 50th anniversary of Communist Party rule on October 1 of 1999. Authorities accused the five of organizing Falun Gong practitioners to go to Beijing to petition the government. When the five refused to plead guilty, police sentenced them to one year in a labor camp.

Case 2

Victims: Wang Yuxiang, Sun Shufeng

Location of incident: Changchun City, Jilin Province

Description:

Wang Yuxiang and Sun Shufeng, who are a couple, went to Beijing to appeal in September. The police sent them back to Changchun before they could appeal. They were detained until October 8 of 1999. On October 13 of

1999, Wang Yuxiang was arrested again and was sentenced to one year of “labor education”. On October 15 of 1999, Sun Shufeng was also arrested and received the same sentence.

Case 3

Message received on January 15, 2000

Victims: Wang Tianyou, Wang Bing, and other four Falun Gong practitioners

Location of incident: Daqing City, Heilongjiang Province

Description:

In Daqing, 284 practitioners signed an open appealing letter to the Chinese authorities. Their representatives were arrested before they were able to go to Beijing to deliver this letter. The appealing letter and the banner with signatures were also confiscated. Afterwards, many practitioners were detained. Up to January 3, 2000, six practitioners including Wang Tianyou and Wang Bing were given forced “labor education”.

More practitioners from Daqing City have gone to Beijing to appeal by escaping the police's blocking and interception. Whoever goes to Beijing to appeal will be detained after they are escorted back. Those who refuse to give up Falun Gong after being “educated” (which means physical and mental abuses) will be sent to labor camps. In Rangu District alone, there are many practitioners who have been detained because they had gone to Beijing to appeal since the mid-December of 1999.

Case 4

Victims: Sun Xiuzhi (female), and many other Falun Gong practitioners

Location of incident: Qiqihar, Liaoyuan, Shenyang, and other northern cities in China

Description:

Based on AFP report, November 23, 1999.

“Nov 23, 1999 — China has sentenced 12 Falun Gong members to forced labor and arrested five others for trying to sneak information off the spiritual sect's web site to jailed practitioners, a human rights group said Tuesday.

The 12 sentenced to labor camps were punished for practicing the banned group's meditation exercises in public, the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China said in a statement released in Beijing.

PART II CASE REPORTS

They included four members from Qiqihar city in northernmost province of Heilongjiang and eight people from Liaoyuan city in Jilin province.

One of the women, Sun Xiuzhi, was sentenced on Sunday to a women's labor camp in Jilin's Changchun city for three years.

The camp currently has 150 Falungong practitioners serving sentences of one to three years, the information center said."

Case 5

Message received on December 12, 1999

Victim: Zhu Qingxi (male)

Location of incident: Shandong Province

Description:

Zhu Qingxi, a Falun Gong practitioner and a former employee of the Hospital of Dongying Shengli Oil Field in Shandong province, has been sent to a labor camp in Luoyang of Henan province for one-and-a-half year labor education because he practiced Falun Gong exercise on Tainanmen Square in October 1999.

Currently, the Oil Field is detaining several practitioners. One of them has been detained for about 4 months.

Case 6

Message received on December 29, 1999

Victims: Lu Anqiu (male), Deputy Secretary of Tuchen City, Guizhou Province

Location of incident: Xishui County, Guizhou Province

Description:

The Disciplinary Committee of Xishui county of Guizhou province expelled the former Deputy Secretary of Tuchen City, Lu Anqiu, from communist party because he refused to give up his belief in Falun Dafa. The Public Security Bureau decided to sentence him to 3 years in forced labor camp.

Toward the end of 1999, about 20 practitioners had been sent to labor camps. It is said that practitioners who went to Beijing to appeal more than once would be sent directly to a forced labor camp.

Case 7

Message received on February 1, 2000

Victims: Wang Junhua (female), a state official and member of Political Consultative Congress of Mishan

Location of incident: Mishan City, Heilongjiang Province

Description:

About 16 practitioners from Mishan City of Heilongjiang Province were sent to labor camps for going to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. After those practitioners who had gone to Beijing to appeal were escorted back to their hometowns, male practitioners would be brutally beaten up. In order to get released, they must write a pledge that they would give up Falun Gong and denounce Falun Gong and pay a penalty of 6,000 to 10,000 Yuan. They would be sent to labor camps if they refused to do so.

Ms. Wang Junhua, a state official and a member of the Political Consultative Congress in Mishan City, was given three years of forced "labor education". She was first arrested on September 24, 1999 just because she told the police that she would continue to practice Falun Gong. She was then detained for 64 days without any legal procedure. On the eleventh day after she was freed, she was again arrested for refusing to promise not to go to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. At the end of December, she was sentenced to labor camp without legal procedure and notification of her families.

In addition, about 29 female practitioners from Jixi City of Heilongjiang Province were sent to labor camps. The number of male practitioners is unknown.

6.5

The Constitution of the People's Republic of China Guarantees Citizens' Rights to Appeal

The following are some related articles from the Constitution of the People's Republic of China, 1993.

Article 35

Citizens of the People's Republic of China enjoy freedom of speech, of the press, of assembly, of association, of procession and of demonstration.

Article 36

Citizens of the People's Republic of China enjoy freedom of religious belief.

No state organ, public organization or individual may

compel citizens to believe in, or not believe in, any religion; nor may they discriminate against citizens who believe in, or do not believe in, any religion.

The state protects normal religious activities. No one may make use of religion to engage in activities that disrupt public order, impair the health of citizens or interfere with the educational system of the state.

Religious bodies and religious affairs are not subject to any foreign domination.

Article 41

Citizens of the People's Republic of China have the right to criticize and make suggestions regarding any state organ or functionary. Citizens have the right to make to relevant state organs complaints or charges against, or exposures of, any state organ or functionary for violation of the law or dereliction of duty, but fabrication or distortion of facts for purposes of libel or false incrimination is prohibited.

The state organ concerned must deal with complaints, charges or exposures made by citizens in a responsible manner after ascertaining the facts. No one may suppress such complaints, charges and exposures or retaliate against the citizens making them.

Citizens who have suffered losses as a result of infringement of their civic rights by any state organ or functionary have the right to compensation in accordance with the law.

6.6

A Notice Issued by the Ministry of Public Security of China

The following document is the official guideline for the Chinese law-enforcement in crackdown of Falun Gong. It was provided to us by the Chinese Embassy in the United States.

Pro-Falun Gong Activities Prohibited

The Ministry of Public Security of the People's Republic of China on July 22 issued a notice prohibiting all activities in support of Falun Gong, which was termed illegal and has been banned.

Earlier July 22, the Ministry of Civil Affairs issued a decision banning the Research Society of Falun Dafa and the Falun Gong organization under its control after judging them to be illegal.

The Ministry of Public Security in its notice prohibits anyone from hanging up or posting any scrolls, pictures, insignias or other signs in any place that publicize Falun Dafa or Falun Gong.

The notice says that no one is allowed to distribute books and other publications, audiovisual materials or any other propaganda products in any place publicizing Falun Dafa.

The ministry also prohibits anyone from rallying people to "practice Falun Gong in groups," "publicize Falun Dafa," or carry out any other activities to propagate Falun Gong.

The ministry prohibits activities that support or publicize Falun Dafa such as holding gatherings, parades, or demonstrations in the form of sit-ins, or by appealing to higher authorities for help.

The notice prohibits all activities that incite disturbances of public order by creating fabrications and distortions of fact, intentionally spreading rumors, or by any other means.

The ministry also bans anyone from organizing, establishing ties for, or conducting any activities which resist related government decisions.

Any violation of these aforementioned regulations will be pursued for criminal liability or given administrative punishment according to the degree of seriousness of each case, the notice says.

7. A Nation Misled

7.1

Falun Gong Practitioners Have Been Punished for Revealing Suffering and for Asking the UN for Help

Case 1

Falun Gong practitioners were arrested because they sent the news to foreign media about the inhumane tortures of themselves and other practitioners by the policemen in China.

Victims: Liang Qing, Yi Xingqin and Yang Xiujuan

Location of incident: Dalian City, Liaoning Province

Description:

On October 24, 1999, Liang Qing was arrested at home because she was suspected of sending the reports and photos about the inhumane police torture of Zhang Chunqing and other practitioners to foreign media. Her computer and other equipment were also confiscated. Later, Liang Qing was sentenced to 3 years of forced labor.

Meanwhile, Yi Xingqin and Yang Xiujuan from Dalian City were detained in a drug-rehabilitation center because their experiences of mistreatment were exposed on the Internet (A photo which shows scars on Yi Xingqin's wrist resulting from long-time handcuffing, had been posted on overseas Falun Gong web sites.). Their families were not allowed to visit them.

Case 2

Practitioners are suffering further persecutions for exposing police tortures they suffered earlier

Victims: Zhang Chunqing and Zhu Hang

Location of incident: Dalian City, Liaoning Province

Description:

According to news sent from China (December 27, 1999), Zhang Chunqing and Zhu Hang are suffering further persecutions for exposing police tortures they suffered earlier. Zhang Chunqing has been sent to the Mashanjia labor camp for three years of forced labor. Her family only received a verbal notice on her detention without detailed information.

Zhu Hang, an associate professor in Dalian Polytechnic University, has been sent to a psychiatric hospital and forced to accept treatments for mental patients.

Case 3

Professors sentenced to jail and three graduate students expelled from school due to being suspected of drafting a letter of appeal to the General Secretary of UN, Mr. Annan

Victims: Hong Jirong, Luo Mingpu, Liu Bin, Chen Minyong

Location of incident: Chengdu City, Sichuan Province

Description:

News from China (February 3, 2000), Hong Jirong, a professor in Sichuan University, was sentenced to three years of forced labor because of his suspected involvement in drafting and signing "an appeal letter to United Nations General Secretary Mr. Annan from Practitioners in Sichuan Province". Two graduate students from Sichuan University, Luo Mingpu and Liu Bin, and a graduate student from Sichuan Industrial College have also been expelled from their schools because they were also suspected to have taken part in drafting the letter and in collecting signatures.

News from China (February 8, 2000), the three students mentioned above, Luo Mingpu, Liu Bin, Chen Minyong, were transferred to Linxia street Jail of Chengdu City, waiting for severe sentence. They were held together with murders, drug dealers and other criminals.

Case 4

Falun Gong practitioner gets four-year sentence for so called "leaking state secrets"

Victim: Xu Xinmu

Location of incident: Shijiazhuang City, Hebei Province

Description:

Xu Xinmu, a Falun Gong Practitioner, male, a manager in the human resources department of Hebei province's Bureau of Affairs and Administration, Shijiazhuang City, was sentenced Monday (January 4, 2000) after a secret trial that convened on Dec. 28, 1999, the Hong Kong-based Information Center of Human Rights and Democratic Movement in China reported.

Xu worked for the provincial government in Shijiazhuang in northern Hebei, the province adjacent to Beijing. His family was not allowed to attend his trial and were told of the verdict and sentence by lawyers, the Information Center said. It said Xu had appealed.

Xu had access to secret government documents due to his position as a manager in the human resources department of Hebei province's Bureau of Affairs and Administration. He learned of government plans to outlaw Falun Gong in mid-June and alerted practitioners in Shijiazhuang. In reaction, 13,742 Falun Gong practitioners wrote an open letter to President Jiang Zemin to appeal.

Xu, his wife and daughter, all Falun Gong practitioners, were arrested on July 20, 1999. Xu's wife and daughter were released eight days later.

7.2

Various Media Reports and Stories are Fabricated to Deceive the Public in China and Around the world, Defaming Falun Gong and Justifying the Crackdown

Case 1

TV stations slander and attack Falun Gong without any restraint

In July 1999, Chinese Central TV (CCTV) played a piece of video showing Mr. Li Hongzhi giving lecture in USA in March 1998, in which the audio sound of a word "NOT" was erased deliberately so that the meaning is completely opposite. With such high-tech fabrication, the Chinese authority accuses Mr. Li Hongzhi of preaching a millennium teaching of "the end of the world".

CCTV also aired a program on August 12, 1999, "The Inside Story of April 25", in which two arrested Falun Gong key contact persons in Beijing, Li Chang and Ji LieWu, were interrogated. Ji's testimony had been apparently edited, with video frames drop and unsynchronized mouth movements, in particular when Mr. Li Hongzhi's name was mentioned in the video. Technical analysis done by overseas professionals concluded that Ji's original words "Chang", had been obviously falsified into "I made a call to Li Hong-Zhi" to incriminate Mr. Li Hongzhi.

Case 2

People's Daily, along with the newspapers in other

provinces, has run all kinds of articles to attack Falun Gong

Since July 22, 1999, a specialized column in People's Daily, called "Expose and Criticize Falun Gong" has been built up. The articles and news of defaming Falun Gong appear everywhere, in the front page, in "Important News", in "Editorial Commentary", or in this kind of specialized column. There are too many to enumerate. Only a few titles of those articles are listed below:

"News and Media in Capital Held Forum to Enhance the Propaganda Campaign Against Falun Dafa" (People's Daily, 07/25/99);

"Sports personnel should stand in the frontier of opposing Falun Gong" (People's Daily 08/07/99);

"Military and armed security forces stand firmly by the central government to fight against Falun Gong to the end" (People's Daily, 10/30/99);

"Do Deep-Going and Painstaking Education and Transformation" (People's Daily, 11/11/99)

"Mobilize All Forces, Adopt Various Forms, XianYang Is Doing a Good Job of Transforming Falun Gong Practitioners (Expose and Criticize Falun Gong Further)" (People's Daily, 01/25/00)

Case 3

The practitioners were kept silent and alienated while the false evidence about them were used to attack Falun Gong, or while state media claimed their successes on "re-educate and transform" them to delude people.

Victim: Jin Youmin

Description:

Practitioner Jin Youmin's mother, Ma Jinxiu, was counted by the Chinese government as one of the "1,400 cases of death attributed to Falun Gong". Her death "caused by Falun Gong" has been publicized on TV controlled by the Chinese government. On January 26, 2000, Jin Youmin talked about the truth. In fact, the health of Jin's mom obviously improved in her 2-year practice of Falun Gong. Not at all dying due to refusal to take medicine, instead, "she was sent to the hospital soon after she felt uncomfortable, without delay, and hence received adequate medical treatment. She took medicine, was given injections and died in the hospital" after a few months hospitalization.

(Jin Youmin's article, "The Truth Behind One Of The 1,400 Cases", is available in the column, "Clarifying Misconceptions", at <http://www.minghui.ca/eng.html>)

Victim: Li Guanghua

Description:

Guanghua Li, 37 years old, a lecturer at the Department of Foreign Language of Foreign Language Institute in affiliation with Anhui Normal Institute, were slandered by an article originally published on Anhui Daily on January 11, 2000. Many other major newspapers including People's Daily also published the same article. In February 2000, Li Guanhua managed to send out an article to the overseas Falun Gong web site to clarify himself. The following is the first and the last paragraphs from his own article.

January 11, 2000, AnHui Daily published an article titled "Walk Out of The Falun Gong Mud" on its front page. There were three points in that untruthful article. 1. "I declared renouncement from Falun Gong illegal organization". 2. "I did not care about the quality of my teaching while I was a practitioner of Falun Gong, and the teaching quality has been improved after I was transformed". 3. "I did not give much attention to scientific research, but after being transformed I published two papers". I must point out that these are simply NOT true.

.....

In order to prove to the people of the world the greatness of Falun Dafa and to eliminate the sufferings that the evil force has caused to Falun Dafa practitioners using my name, I came alone to Beijing in the Chinese traditional New Year's Eve to appeal. As long as the damages to Falun Dafa practitioners caused by the false news report could be recovered, I am willing to sacrifice ...for it.

(Li Guanghua's article, "False news reports must be exposed", is available in the column, "Clarifying Misconceptions", at <http://www.minghui.ca/eng.html>.)

Victim: Po Ruchun

Location of incident: Capital city Nanjing, Jiangsu Province

Description:

According to news from China, a false report appeared as the newspaper headline news on in Nanjing, on the day after the program "The Truth of April 25 Event" was shown on CCTV (in August 1999). The news is about the Falun Gong contact person of Chaomen district in Nanjing, Ms. Po Ruchun. The news reported how she felt repentant and how she realized that she was cheated by Falun Gong, etc. However, the truth was that at the night when the journalist planed to interview her at her home, she was still at her workplace waiting the heavy rain to stop so that she could go home, therefore the journalist never interviewed herself. Her colleagues were together with her at that time.

The next morning after she saw that fabricated report about her, she went in the rain to the editors of the newspaper Service Guide to request them to write an article clarifying those misleading facts and apologize to her. The Newspaper dared not to do that. Later, that journalist who did the report went to her home to apologize to her privately. This incident was well known to all practitioners in Nanjing. Po's supervisors and colleagues all knew about this. They could serve as witnesses if independent investigation was allowed.

7.3

Chinese Communist Authorities Admitted that a Slandorous Report was a Total Fabrication

The following is a report by a journalist, Hai Tao, of the Voice of America, reported from Los Angeles.

Since the Chinese government started to crack down on Falun Gong in July 1999, all state-run media agencies started to attack Falun Gong, its founder and its key members. On November 28, a special report authored by Li Xingang was published in the newspaper "the Xian Workers". The article "reported" that "Zhang Zhiwen", who was a lady living in Weinan region of Shanxi province, burned her six month-old daughter and then committed suicide by setting herself on fire, in protest of the government's crackdown on Falun Gong. This report made a stir in the country and it has been reprinted by many newspapers in Shenzhen, Harbin, Shanghai and other places.

Recently, the Hong Kong Information Center for Human Rights and Democratic Movement conducted an investigation and found out that the report was a total fabrication. The center said, by quoting Chinese officials, that the person, location, time and the story in that report were all fabricated. An official in the Weinan Communist Political and Law Committee of Shanxi province named Wu testified that there was absolutely no fire-suicide event and moreover there did not exist a lady named Zhang Zhiwen at all. In addition, many news agencies in China called them for verification and got the same answer.

John Li, a Falun Gong practitioner in Caltech, said that in China, a lot of slandering news about Falun Gong is fabricated. When some Chinese Falun Gong practitioners asked the author why he fabricated the news, the author's reply was, "I was writing fiction."

Senior journalist Mr. Weiguo Zhang commented, "Since the Chinese news agencies are "pens" for the Communist Party, they must speak for the party and the

government. So it loses its journalistic function as a public monitor. Therefore, they are full of corruption, paid news, and fabricated news. It is very serious.”

A commentator of current events in the US, Mr. Changqin Cao, who was a former journalist in China, thought that it was not strange to have this type of news appear in China. The Chinese news media follows “one country, two polices”. Different news is published in party newspapers and small newspapers. Small newspapers accept free submissions. Because of the shortage of manpower, they have no way, nor do they want, to verify the authenticity of news. Meanwhile, in order to gain market and expand their circulation, small newspapers resort to all possible means to please the public with claptrap. Their first priority is to attract more readers, with no respect for facts and authenticity of news.

The problem here, however, is that newspapers such as “Xian Workers” and “Harbin Metro Newspaper”, that published the article about “murdering daughter and committing suicide”, are not typical small newspapers. Mr. Changqin Cao said, “This phenomenon indicates another problem. There are two kinds of news that the media dare not fabricate: first, they dare not fabricate articles with opinions differing from those of the government, nor dare they fabricate big economical or financial news. Otherwise, they would be punished by the government. Second, for those famous figures such as writers and high ranking officials, they dare not fabricate news about them because they would be sued.”

“Under these circumstances,” said Mr. Cao, “there is only one type of news that they dare to fabricate, namely, news about those figures disliked by the government, such as exiled dissidents or political criminals in jail. Obviously, the government will not find trouble with them if they do that.”

In addition, recently, somebody has posted on the Internet an article in the name of the founder of Falun Gong, saying that he would return to China to argue with the government even at the risk of being jailed. John Li, a Ph.D. candidate in Caltech, testified that this is another piece of false news.

7.4

Email Correspondence of Falun Gong Practitioners was Monitored

The email correspondence of Falun Gong practitioners is under the control of public security department of China. One will be charged and sentenced to jail if he communicates information about Falun Gong.

Case 1

Victim: Zhang Ji, 20, a student at Qiqihar University,

Location of incident: Qiqihar City, Heilongjiang Province

Description:

On Monday November 8, 1999, a Hong Kong-based human rights group said that China had charged Zhang Ji with spreading Falun Gong information on the Internet. The group said that since August the student sent information on what was happening to Falun Gong in China to United States and Canada and downloaded latest news about Falun Gong from the Internet and passed the news to other Falun Gong practitioners.

Zhang was arrested last month and was expected to be sentenced to jail for three to five years, it said. Chinese police had stepped up monitoring of the Internet to prevent Falun Gong practitioners from communicating with the outside world or with each other within China. They also made use of special software to read email messages of Falun Gong practitioners.

Case 2

Victims: Falun Gong practitioners

Location of incident: Wuhan City, Hubei Province

Description:

News received from China on August 16, 1999, as reported by a practitioner in the capital city Wuhan, Hubei Province, “The email correspondence of Falun Gong practitioners are under the control of public security department. Once they are found to receive or send out any email related to Falun Gong, their email service will be closed down.”

8. Women, Children, and the Elderly

8.1

Brutality against Women and Senior Citizens: Women were Handcuffed, Stripped, Beaten and Tortured

Case 1

Message received on February 8, 2000

Victims: Zhou Ximeng (female), and others in the Tangshan Labor Camp, Hebei Province.

Location of incident: Tangshan City, Hebei Province

Description:

Zhou Ximeng, a former contact person of Falun Dafa Shijiazhuang assistance center, was seen by a fellow practitioner in the first women's labor camp of Tangshan City on January 27, 2000. It was the 8th day of her hunger strike. Many other practitioners were also on hunger strike. The total number of practitioners was unknown. Their situation was very life threatening. On January 19, 2000, all practitioners detained in the first women's labor camp of Tangshan City started a hunger strike to protest the physical torture. They were forced to stand outdoors at 15°C; some practitioners' hands and other parts of body became numb with the cold.

Case 2

Message received on January 8, 2000

Victim: Cheng Fengrong (female, 42)

Location of incident: Nihe Detention Center, Shunyi County, Beijing

Description

Five practitioners including Cheng Fengrong, a 42-year-old woman, were arrested by Shunyi police department. A policeman slapped Ms. Cheng while handcuffing her to a tree. She was later brutally beaten by the policeman with a broom so hard that the broom was broken into two pieces. Then she was forced to stand barefoot in the snow. She was handcuffed to the tree and forced to squat down. She was punched and kicked when she could no longer stand firm. The policeman also poured two basins of cold water down the back of her neck. The water froze at her feet. As of the date this

report was received, black and purple spots are still visible on her legs. Another 52-year-old practitioner also had bruises from police tortures. A police officer used a string of keys to scratch back and forth on the bridge of her nose. The bruises in her face were very obvious when she was sent to the detention center.

Case 3

Victim: Gao Yulan (female)

Location of incident: Gao's home, Jiangsu Province

Description:

Gao was arrested at 5am on December 31, 1999 when she was practicing Falun Gong at home. A policeman dragged her hair, slapped her face and kicked her. The police even pushed her head under the water to punish her. She was held for 16 days, and suffered various kinds of inhumane treatments.

Case 4

Victim: Wang Shuzhen (female, 78)

Location of incident: Dongchenggen Street, , Chengdu City, Sichuan Province

Description:

Wang Shuzhen was a 78-year-old woman living in Dongchenggen Street of Chengdu City, Sichuan Province. Wang went to Beijing on December 26 of 1999 in order to tell the truth of Falun Gong to the central government authorities. She was taken by police and was escorted back to Chengdu City. Because of her old age, she was kept under house arrest instead of being sent to detention centers. The police informed all her neighbors that they should immediately report to the police if they saw anyone paying a visit to her.

Case 5

Message received on February 15, 2000

Victims: Shong Shaomei, Wang Chuixiang, Lu Xiufang, Lu Yuanmei, Su Chuiliao

Location of incident: Linglong local police station, Shandong Province

Description:

On their way to Beijing to appeal, these five practitioners were detained and then taken back to the Linglong local police station on December 28, 1999. The head of the security department of the local police

PART II CASE REPORTS

station forced them to strip off all their cloths to be searched, including their underwear. It was in a very cold winter. During the night, they had to sleep on the bare concrete floor of the iron cell with no blanket. The guard intentionally left all the windows open. With the freezing temperature, they trembled throughout the night. They were also denied access to the restroom. They were detained in this cold, iron cell for two days and two nights. During this time, Shong Shaomei's life was in danger and she had to be sent to the hospital.

Case 6

Victims: Chen Lingmei, Zang Cuiqing, Chang Hengchun, Xing Junhua

Location of incident: Yangmatou District, Zhuozhou City, Hebei Province

Description:

On November 19, 1999, Chen Lingmei was detained when she was at Tiananmen Square on her way to peacefully appeal to the government. She was then sent back to the police station of Zhuozhou city, Hebei Province. She was beaten up while being interrogated. Then she was sent to a training center along with Zang, Chang and Xing to be "re-educated". They were forced to write statements promising to give up Falun Gong, and to read newspapers that slandered Falun Gong. They refused to write the promises and, as a result, they were taken to the next room one by one to go through various tortures. The police used electric clubs to shock them all over their body from head to toe. They slapped the practitioners' faces and kicked them. They even used a one-foot long wooden stick to hit their faces. The torture did not stop until sometime around midnight.

Case 7

Victim: Bai Lili

Location of incident: Beijing

Description:

On October 25, 1999, Bai Lili went to the Central Committee and State Council Appealing office. She was received by police officers instead of officials of the appealing office. She was sent to the Dongcheng Detention Center. Police stripped off her clothes to search her, and they found two Falun Gong books. Several police officers dragged her arms and some pulled her hair in order to take the books away, but failed. The next day, they tied up her two feet and two arms, and then pushed her onto the ground. They seized her books

and tore them apart, and then squeezed the pages of the books into Ms. Bai's mouth. She almost choked to death.

Case 8

Message received on October 15, 1999

Victims: Wang Wei (female), Hu Shuzhi (female), Ning Guiying (female)

Location of incident: Yuemingshan Detention Center, Anshan City, Liaoning Province

Description:

Three contact persons of Anshan in Liaoning Province, Wang, Hu and Ning were arrested at their homes on September 24, 1999. They were detained in the Yuemingshan Detention Center. They were hung up to a heating pipe and were beaten for a whole night because they all declared they would continue to practice Falun Dafa. By the date the report was received, Wang was not yet released.

Case 9

Message received on October 23, 1999

Victim: Chen Yajun (female), Ulumuqi, Xinjiang Province.

Location of incident: Beijing

Description:

On September 19, 1999, in an apartment in Beijing, Chen was arrested along with 15 other practitioners from Jilin and Shaanxi Provinces, and Ningxia Autonomous Region. They were detained by the ChaoYang branch of Beijing Public Security Bureau in the early morning of September 20th, 1999. Before they were taken into prison, policemen performed a full body search, forced them to take off all their clothes and bend down. Chen started a hunger strike on September 20. Her hands were handcuffed behind her back during the entire time she was imprisoned until September 24. She was forced to stand for 13-14 hours without any place to lean on and without giving a chance to go to the restroom. The prison official verbally and physically abused her. In the afternoon of September 25, three policemen forced her to lie on the ground, tore her mouth open and inserted pipes from her nose into her stomach to forcefully feed her. Her nose bled when she was struggling, and blood was spread all over her clothes and on the wall.

PART II CASE REPORTS

Case 10

Victim: Huang Xiuling (female, 52), retired worker of the Second Chemical Plant of Beijing.

Location of incident: Beijing

Description:

On September 9, 1999, Huang was arrested by policemen and was then taken to Tiananmen Police Station. She was transferred to the Majuqiao Police Station and then to Qiaozhuang Detention Center that night. The policemen checked her bag and asked her to turn in her Falun Dafa books, but she refused. Then the officer sent her to No.9 room of Cell 2, and ordered the prisoners to beat her up in order to force her to hand in the books. The prisoners dragged her arms and legs, punched and kicked her. They even stripped off her clothes. Finally they took the books away. During the night, Ms. Huang was beaten up again for practicing Falun Gong exercises. The next day, the leader of the prison cell reported to the officer that Ms. Huang practiced the exercises at night. She was ordered to recite the rules in jail, but she refused. The officer then used an electric club to shock her and also asked her whether she would continue to practice Falun Gong. After she said yes, the officer punched her, and then asked the prisoners to strip her clothes off and pour cold water on her body. After Huang refused to recite the rules again, the officer put handcuffs and shackles on her. She was dragged to each cell, and was shocked with the electric club as a warning to other prisoners.

Case 11

Message received on October 7, 1999

Victims: Zhang Xihong (female), Jin Gang (female)

Location of incident: Qiliqu Detention Center in Changping County, Beijing.

Description:

The following are some of the incidents that occurred in the women's detention center from late August to mid September, 1999. On Sept. 7, 1999, sixty detained practitioners began a hunger strike and continued for about 9 days. During the strike, they were interrogated for 2-3 hours every day, and were yelled at, beaten up or punished by the police officers in the detention center. On the third day of their hunger strike, a policeman forced them to stand under the burning sun for 3 hours. Some practitioners vomited and became dehydrated. But the police did not allow them to drink water or take a rest, and even beat those who could not stand any more.

Zhang Xihong had been on strike for 10 days and was still chained. Her hands and feet were locked together so that her head almost touched the ground when she walked. There were about 10 practitioners who were handcuffed for practicing Falun Gong exercises in the detention center, or because they were suspected of doing the exercises. On the evening of Sept. 14, a drunk chief officer yelled at the practitioners and violently beat them when they made any sound. He also handcuffed those who did not sit in the "right manner". The policemen in Office 5 of Pre-trial Department used whatever instruments he could find, including belts, iron wires, screwdrivers, to torture practitioners. Moreover, they forced practitioners to bow 90 degrees with their hands elevated behind them. The policemen kept torturing practitioners until the practitioners almost lost consciousness. One practitioner named "Jin Gang", meaning "hard as a diamond" in Chinese, was beaten up twice simply because they did not like her name. She had not had any food for 7 days and her stomach ached terribly after she was beaten up. There were bruises all over her back.

Case 12

Victim: Wang Yan (female, 56)

Location of incident: Fuzhen Police Station, Liaoyuan City, Jilin Province

Description:

Personal Account

On July 22, I was caught by the police in Shanhaiguan City, and was detained there for a night. On July 23, I was first sent to Jinzhou, and then Liaoyuan, and detained in the Fuzhen Police Station. That night, the police ransacked my home, and took away Falun Dafa materials. I was transferred to the street office where they forced us to watch TV programs and newspapers full of fabricated slanders about Falun Dafa. They watched on me closely, and forced me to write a statement of guarantee promising that I would give up Falun Gong and would not go to appeal again. I refused to do that. They thus beaten me up and swore at me.

Case 13

Message received on November 1, 1999

Victim: Gu Zhiyou (female, 63), a teacher in Chongqing Tax School, Sichuan Province.

Location of incident: Chongqing City, Sichuan Province.

Description:

Gu was arrested on July 19, 1999. In the jail, she was treated with 24 types of inhumane torturing devices, including the “Tiger Stool”(lash thighs on a bench and then bent legs to the opposite direction by adding bricks under the heels), piercing through fingers with sharp bamboo sticks, electric chair, and electric shocks between the head and anus, etc. She was still in custody when the report was received.

Case 14

Message received on January 7, 2000

Victims: Zhang Xuefeng (female, 22) and other Falun Gong practitioners

Location of incident: Daqinjie Town, Zhaoyuan City, Shandong Province

Description:

On January 1, 2000, two officials from Daqinjie Township government, Sheng and Yu, went to Xiaozhuanshan Village to arrest Falun Gong practitioners. They started to beat the practitioners with sticks and clubs in the village office, and continued the beating after they arrived at the County office. Practitioners Liu Xirong and Li Juhua’s faces swelled up due to the beating. Zhang Xuefeng, a 22-year-old girl, was beaten to the ground by Sheng and others. Sheng then grabbed her breast to pull her up and kicked her crotch madly, cursing “I will make you unable to give birth ...” After Zhang was tortured to lose her consciousness, Sheng even spat into her mouth for several times. After Ms. Zhang gained her consciousness, she found that she had lost control of excreting and started to vomit terribly.

8.2

Humiliations, Abuses, Sexual Harassments and Assaults of Women including Pregnant Women in Detention Centers and Prisons

Case 1

Message received on December 8, 1999

Victim: (Anonymous), female, a Falun Gong practitioner.

Location of incident: Longfeng Detention Center, Helongjiang Province

Description:

Below was part of the experience sharing essay written by the practitioner.

“On September 28, 1999, I was detained by police at the local police station. One day, around dinner time, a male prisoner approached the window of my cell and said “you strip your pants and I want to watch you do Falun Gong exercise naked.” I told him “I am a practitioner and I don’t want to be like you.” After hearing that, he shouted from outside “Strip off your pants”. At that moment, the guard opened the door of my cell. That man jumped on me. He pushed me down on the bed. I struggled with all my efforts and asked for the help of the guard, but the guard did not stop the prisoner at all.”

Case 2

Message received on November 01, 1999

Victim: Li Juhua (female, 25)

Location of incident: Meichen Town, Anhua County, Hunan Province.

Description:

On July 25, 1999, Li was taken away by local Joint Defense Team (a subordinate organization of the government public security system). She was subsequently raped by a group of team members and went insane after the incidents.

Case 3

Victims: More than 300 Falun Gong practitioners detained in Balibao prison of Changchun City, Jilin Province

Location of incident: Balibao prison, Changchun City, Jilin Province

Description:

More than 300 Dafa practitioners were detained in Balibao prison of Changchun city before October 1 for refusing to write the so-called “confessing statement”. The practitioners suffered all kinds of tortures. Some practitioners were burned by cigarettes, some were beaten by big clubs so hard that the clubs were broken during the beating. A woman (Falun Gong practitioner) who was released from a Changchun detention center said, “Regardless of whether they are male or female, they are being beaten up with all their clothes stripped off. Wounds can be found all over their bodies. Even pregnant women haven’t escaped such inhumane treatment. Ms. Xu (a practitioner) was handcuffed, hung up by a

PART II CASE REPORTS

rope, and beaten. There are wounds all over her back.”

Case 4

Victims: More than 800 practitioners detained in Beijing Shijingshan Stadium

Location of incident: Beijing Shijingshan Stadium

Description:

On July 21, 1999, more than 800 practitioners were detained in Beijing Shijingshan Stadium, including pregnant women, women who were breast feeding child, and the handicapped. “...Especially shocking, a police officer used his leg to kick a pregnant woman’s belly. The pregnant woman’s face was twisted in pain, and the sweat due to the pain covered her face...” witnessed by a Falun Gong practitioner who was in the stadium.

Case 5

Message received on March 2, 2000

Victim: Lu Yunzhen (female, 31)

Location of incidence: Fengcheng City, Jiangxi Province

Description:

Lu Yunzhen was a 31-year-old pregnant woman. In January of 2000, Lu went to the Appealing Bureau in Beijing to tell the truth about Falun Dafa. She was detained and sent back to Fengcheng police station. In order to detain her for a longer time, the police forced her to have an abortion.

8.3

Persecution and Punishment of Young Practitioners including Children

Case 1

HONG KONG, Nov 18, 1999 — (Agence France Presse) Five Hong Kong members of the Falun Gong spiritual group banned in China were detained when they held up one of the group’s banners in Beijing, a Falun Gong source here said Thursday. The five practitioners, mainly women including **a young child**, were detained in Beijing on Wednesday when they tried to display a Falun Gong banner in Tiananmen Square, the source said.

Case 2

Message received on November 12, 1999

Victims: Ma Xuejun (male), practitioner with his kid

Location of incident: Jiamushi City, Heilongjiang province.

Description:

Ma Xuejun, a contact person of the Falun Gong assistance center in Jiamushi, was sentenced to 3 years of imprisonment. He had a child who was attending school. After he was sentenced, his family lost financial income. Based on a new policy made by the Jiamushi local government, if one adult is sentenced with imprisonment because of practicing Falun Gong, the child will be sent to an orphanage instead of leaving the child to the spouse. Therefore, his child was sent to an orphanage.

Case 3

Victims: Zhang Yumei (female), Dongshen Dongfu Santiao 13-3, Erdao District, Changchun City, Jilin Province; Han Xueyan (female), Zhao Shuxia (female), Zhao Xiaoxia (female), Changchun City, Jilin Province

Location of incident: Changchun City, Jilin Province.

Description:

Below is the description given by Zhang Yumei:

In the evening of September 23, 1999, the police went to the couple Shao Zhenkun and Han Xueyan’s home. The police asked them whether they would continue to practice Falun Gong. They answered yes. Then they were taken into custody by the police, leaving behind their 92-year-old mother. In the evening of September 19, 1999, the police went to Zhao Xiaoxia’s home and took her into custody. She was not allowed to go home for the whole night. The next day, she was thrown into jail. On the morning of September 25, 1999, the police went to Zhao Shuxia (mother) and Xu Yanggang (son)’s home. The police claimed that they came to check their identification cards but confiscated their ID cards after they got hold of them. The next morning, Zhao Shuxia was arrested and her son was also arrested from his school.

Case 4

Message received on September 20, 1999

Victims: A group of practitioners including a 16-year-old girl

PART II CASE REPORTS

Location of incident: Yaojia Detention Center, Nanguanling, Dalian City, Liaoning Province

Description:

...Among the practitioners detained in the Yaojia Detention Center, there was a 16-years old student of a business/accounting school in Dalian City who lived in Pu Lan Dian. She was arrested when she was doing Falun Gong exercises outdoors. After she was released she was expelled from the school. She was submitted to all the tortures that had been applied to the adult practitioners in prison with no exception, and had endured great suffering.

Case 5

Message received on October 2, 1999

Victim: Gao Shanshan (female, 16), No. 1 High School of Qiqihaer City, Heilongjiang Province.

Location of incident: Beijing

Description:

Zhou Yingjie, a Chinese woman living in Tokyo, Japan, went back to China to visit her family. Her daughter, Gao Shanshan, a 16-year-old high school student, went to Beijing to meet her in a hotel on September 20, 1999. The owner of the hotel saw the Falun Gong book brought by Gao, and sent her to the police department. Gao was given a piece of stiff steamed bread after being detained for 7 hours. During that time, a policeman interspersed his talk with curses and added some foreign substance to a plate of lamb. Then the policeman pulled Gao's hair and forced the lamb into her mouth. Other policemen in the room joked and made fun of her. There were also other tortures to this young girl. Her mother was threatened that if Gao Shanshan still insisted to have "no regrets" for practicing Falun Gong, she would be arrested. There were more students facing the same punishment in the No. 8 high school of Qiqihaer City.

Case 6

Victim: Cheng Shuhua (female), Department. of Advertisement, the Cable TV Station of Jixi City, Heilongjiang Province.

Location of incident: Jixi City, Heilongjiang Province

Description:

Cheng Shuhua was escorted back from Beijing in September, 1999. Her husband, sister and brother-in-law were also detained because they refused to give up Falun

Gong. In both families, since all the adults were detained, the two teenagers were left at home alone.

Case 7

Victims: Guo Fenren (female), and other Falun Gong practitioners from many places who went to Beijing to appeal and did not want to go back to their hometowns.

Location of incident: Qiliqu Detention Center in Changping County, Beijing

Description:

A policeman using a string of keys beat Guo Fenren, and there was blood in her mouth and nose. Her eyes got hyperaemia. The police beat another practitioner with a screwdriver and her eye socket became black and blue. There was a little girl (also a practitioner) who was beaten. The inner side of her lower lip was split open because of the beating.

Case 8

Message received on October 25, 1999

Victim: Chen Ying (female,18), a high school student of Jiamusi City, Heilongjiang Province.

Location of incident: On the train from Beijing to Heilongjiang Province

Description:

At the beginning of August 1999, Chen was arrested in Beijing when she tried to appeal to the Chinese Central Government. She was deterred and sent back to Heilongjiang Province under escort of the policemen. On the trip from Beijing to Heilongjiang Province, she was insulted, beaten, and threatened by the policemen to such an extent that she jumped out of the running train and died.

Case 9

Victim: A Female College Student

Location: Central Appeal Office in Beijing

Personal Account:

I am in my junior year of college and also a cultivator of Falun Dafa. I would like to share the incredible experience I have had in the last couple of days... on June 18, 1999. I went to the Central Appeal Office located at Yong Ding Men, Jia #1.(in Beijing)... They arrested me without any reason and without showing me any official government document...the guard at the door grabbed

PART II CASE REPORTS

my glasses and hit me in the head. I said: you arrested me illegally, and hit me. Before I finished, the guy slapped me in the face. I started to black out and fell to the ground. The waitresses in the lobby saw this when it happened. I was unable to walk anymore. Someone dragged me into the elevator and I lost one of my shoes. In the elevator, I started to cry. I felt very tired and sad; and I could not stop crying. They put me into a guestroom. I could not open my right eye. My lips were swollen terribly.

9. Schools Not Spared

9.1

Persecutions against Falun Gong Practitioners in Tsinghua University, One of the Most Prestigious Universities in China

Victims:

Name (Gender)	Occupation/Field of Study
Chu Tong (female)	a faculty member of Microelectronic Institute, Tsinghua University
Li Yixiang (unknown)	a Ph.D. student of Dept. of Electrical Engineering, Tsinghua University
Yao Yue (female)	a Master-degree Student of Microelectronic Institute, Tsinghua University
Wang Jiuchun (female)	a faculty member of Dept. of Technology Development, Tsinghua University
Liu Wenyu (male)	a Ph.D. student of Dept. of Thermal Engineering, Tsinghua University
Zhang Zhigang (male)	a graduate student of Dept. of Hydraulic and Hydropower Engineering, Tsinghua University
Yu Jinmei (female)	a graduate Student of Dept. of Chemical Engineering, Tsinghua University
Li Chunyan (female)	a student of Dept. of Engineering Physics, Tsinghua University
Ma Yan (female)	a student of School of Architecture, Tsinghua University
Liu Zhimei (female)	a student of Dept. of Chemical Engineering, Tsinghua University
Li Xiaodan (unknown)	a student of Dept. of Chemical Engineering, Tsinghua University
Qin Peng (male)	a student of School of Economics and Management, Tsinghua University
Lin Yang (unknown)	a student of Dept. of Hydraulic and Hydropower Engineering, Tsinghua

PART II CASE REPORTS

Pan Yidong (male)	University a student of Dept. of Chemical Engineering, Tsinghua University
Wang Xin (unknown)	a Ph.D. student of Dept. of Precision Instruments and Mechanology, Tsinghua University
Jiang Yuxia (female)	a student of the Dept. of Water Conservancy in Tsinghua University
Zhang Cunman (male)	a student of Dept. of Precision Instruments and Mechanology, Tsinghua University
Wang Weiyu (male)	a Ph.D. student of Dept. of Precision Instruments and Mechanology, Tsinghua University
Huang Kui (male)	a Ph.D. student of Dept. of Precision Instruments and Mechanology, Tsinghua University
Meng Jun (male)	a faculty member of Dept. of Electronic Engineering, Tsinghua University
Li Min (unknown)	working in affiliated busi- ness group of Tsinghua University
Yu Jia (female)	a teacher in School of Business Administration, Tsinghua University

...and many more.

Location of incident: Tsinghua University, Beijing

Description:

Tsinghua University, one of the most prominent universities in China, became one of Chinese government's focal points in its campaign against Falun Gong. Under the pressure from the Communist Central Committee, Tsinghua University got very tough on its faculty members and students, most of whom are outstanding scholars and scientists.

On October 21, 1999, the police took 14 students away when they were attending a Falun Gong experience-sharing conference on the campus. They were handcuffed, beaten up and tortured physically. Because the students refused to write a statement to promise to give up practicing Falun Gong, some were forced to fill out an application for withdrawing from school. A Ph.D. student who was suspected to be an "organizer" was detained for 30 days.

After Oct. 25, 1999, about 25 students including 10

undergraduate students, 7 Ph.D. candidates, 7 Master-degree students and 1 MBA student were suspended from the school. These students and a young faculty member were sent home under the escorts of their parents. Two graduate students had to withdraw from the Communist Party and give up their memberships under a great deal of pressure.

At the beginning of December 1999, the university asked those students on suspension to write confessions. The confessions had to meet certain requirements including admitting that Falun Gong is an "evil cult". If the university was not satisfied with the written confessions, it would not allow the students to return to school for that semester. Only when the university was satisfied with the confession, could the student resume his/her study.

The university even transferred the files of the students who insisted on practicing Falun Gong to the local public security department so that they could be put under surveillance at all times. Some of the students who followed the instructions and wrote the proper confessions were permitted to resume their study at the school. Others still remained on suspension.

Below are some details about the students and faculty members who were persecuted.

Chu Tong was charged with the criminal offence of illegal demonstration and was sentenced to 18 months in jail because she and another 16 practitioners opened a Falun Dafa banner on the rostrum of Tiananmen Square. She is the mother of a 1-year-old boy.

Li Yixiang became the target of the public security department after he posted his article entitled "Declaration on Giving up Communist Party Membership" on the Internet. He got detained when he was attending an experience-sharing conference on Oct. 21, 1999. It was said he had been forced fed when he was on a hunger strike in prison. He was isolated for "re-education" at "200#" (a base of the Institute of Nuclear Energy Technology of Tsinghua University located in a rural area.) after he was released from prison. A group of over twenty teachers kept working on "re-educating" him every day. The vice-chairman of Tsinghua Communist Party Committee, Zaixing Zhang, was the leader of the team. Mr. Li's mother and brother also joined in the persuasion. In the course of "re-education", he was compelled to write some stuff against his own will. His "successful transformation" was used as model propaganda material by the Chinese official media. People's Daily, a popular state-run newspaper, subsequently published his article criticizing Falun Gong. The article seems a mixture of Mr. Li's words and official statements produced to serve the purpose of propaganda.

Another student named **Yao Yue** continued to practice

Falun Gong. The university had been trying to kick her out. She eventually had to give up her Communist Party membership and her student status under pressure from the school.

At present, the university is running a “transforming class” to brainwash four people: **Wang Jiuchun, Liu Wenyu, Zhang Zhigang and Yu Jinmei**. Ms. Wang Jiuchun was allowed to go home in the evening and attend the classes during the day while the other three students were confined in an isolated place. They were forced to learn the defamation materials against Falun Gong, to discuss with the team leader and write confessions. The “transforming class” lasted 20 days. They had to write articles on their personal experience. Once something that could be utilized for defaming Falun Gong was found in their articles, a transformation report would be pieced together. It was said that Mr. Li Yixing’s propaganda was produced using the same trick. The three students might be expelled from school if they don’t change their mind by the end of the “class”.

The following students have still not been allowed to resume their study at school. They either refused to write confessions, or could not pass the assessment. They are **Li Chunyan, Ma Yan, Liu Zhimei, Li Xiaodan, Qin Peng, Lin Yang, Pan Yidong, Wang Xin, Jiang Yuxia**, etc.

Jiang Yuxia went back to school once without the university’s prior permission and, as a result, her identity card was taken away by the local public security department so as to restrain her outings. She could not get her ID card back until she met the university’s “requirements”, or else she would be terminated from school. The local public security department threatened that she would be arrested or sent to a labor camp unless she gave up her belief in Falun Gong.

Zhang Cunman, Wang Weiyu, and Huang Kui – these 3 students had unwillingly written the so-called “acknowledgement”, but still were required to go through “study class”, and therefore, were not able continue their normal coursework.

Meng Jun, a teacher at Tsinghua, was not allowed to work, and will probably be fired by the university in the next school term, because his “confession” could not meet the requirements of the university.

Li Min was sent home accompanied by his/her father, as his/her confession on his/her return did not include any condemnation, his/her communist Party Membership would probably be seized.

Yu Jia was detained with the charge of “criminal offence” because she opened a banner with a Dafa emblem on Golden Water Bridge on the Chinese lunar

New Year’s Eve. She wrote a letter to her colleagues from the detention center, which is included in Attachment 2. Because this letter was published on the a Falun Gong website, 4 police officers from Branch 14 of Beijing police department, and from the Tsinghua University ransacked her home on February 12, 2000. The police officers seized all of her Falun Dafa materials. Her brother was beaten up for protecting those materials.

Wang Dazhong, President of Tsinghua University, says that the fight against Falun Gong in Tsinghua is a long-term duty. The official announcement of Tsinghua University’s views on handling Falun Gong practitioners is included in Attachment 1.

Attachment 1

Tsinghua University’s Views on How to Treat Students Who Insist on Practicing Falun Gong

Recently, according to the gist of higher authorities, the university has adopted some measures on a few students who practice Falun Gong. These measures include asking them to go back home with their parents and be introspective for some time. Some students have changed their opinions to different extents. Now after some discussion, Tsinghua University authority has the following views about the treatment of those students’ status at school:

All these students must hand in some written materials. These materials have to cover the following points: the student’s own criticism of “Falun Gong”, their reflections on their mistakes by participating in Falun Gong activities, their promise to abide by the laws and rules in the future, and other questions that the university requires them to talk about.

Those students who have made quick changes in their opinion and hold good introspective views on Falun Gong can be allowed to return to school and resume their studies in the near future. The time they spent at home will not be treated as skipping school. They will be examined in all of their courses according to the usual requirements and these students have to be responsible for their own course performance.

Those students who have failed to make significant progress in their opinions about Falun Gong will not be allowed to return to school. The university asks their parents to cooperate with the school to help them continue to be introspective at

home. And their parents are also required to go through the procedures to suspend these students' schooling without losing their status as students. The time of suspension is temporarily set to start from the day they went back home to the end of this term. Whether or not these students will be allowed to resume their studies next term will depend on the change of their opinions.

Those students who insist on withdrawing from the school have to submit a formal application to withdraw as required by the university. If the university discusses and agrees to treat them as normal cases to withdraw from school, their parents can come to school to go through relevant procedures with their applications.

School of Graduate Studies

The Tsinghua University Administrative Office

The Tsinghua University Student Affairs Office

November 16, 1999

Attachment 2

Yu Jia's letter to her colleague from the detention center

To: Mr. Jian Chen – Please also pass on to the Faculty Leaders and the University Leaders

I think the current conclusions that have been drawn and the steps taken to deal with Falun Dafa are extremely unfair. It is absolutely against the truth and violates the Constitution. It is also against basic human conscience. As someone that has benefited from Falun Dafa, I felt obliged to step forward and say something in fairness especially when Dafa is suffering from unjustified suppression. It is Falun Dafa that has removed all the illnesses from my body in a surprisingly short time. It is Falun Dafa that has made me understand the true meaning of life and the principles of being a true person. In the words of our forefathers: "Receive one's favor of a drop of water, repay his kindness with a whole spring." I am only an ordinary person with no power nor privileged status. What I can give in return to Master Li Hongzhi and Falun Dafa is simply my conscience.

In addition, the current ways of dealing with the teaching professionals, working staff and students, such as putting students on suspension, forcing them to quit school and attend study sessions, or compelling them to say things that is against their will, are very unjust.

These students and teaching professionals have never done anything harmful to the nation and the people nor have they ever done anything bad. They have been fol-

lowing Master Li Hongzhi's teaching to cultivate themselves to be good people. How could you treat them in such a way? How can one say that Falun Dafa is bad, or is a cult and brain washes people? In fact, Falun Dafa has never put people in study sessions for re-education, or put students on suspension from their studies. People come to learn Falun Dafa of their own free will. Nobody has ever been forced to learn, and nobody has ever been threatened to lose his job, family, and prospects. Of course, I believe the university may be also having difficulties that it felt hard to disclose. To resolve these problems is beyond the university's capacity. Therefore I hope that the university can help me to report to the higher levels of the government.

I will accept the faculty's termination of my job and all other related matters in the faculty. Please transfer my lecture notes and reference materials to Mr. Xiao Junqian. Please also give my books and materials relating to statistics in my office to Mr. Xiao Junqian. Please donate all other books to the information center.

Finally, I thank you all for everything you have done for me.

Yu Jia

(A teacher in the School of Business Administration, Tsinghua University, and the mother of a 2-year-old girl.)

9.2

More Cases Regarding the Persecution of School Students and Teachers

Case 1

Victim: Pang Dongzhen (female), graduate student in the Department of Foreign Language, Huanan Normal University; and more...

Location of incident: Guangzhou City, Guangdong Province

Description:

Since November of 1999, some universities in Guangzhou started to punish those practitioners who went to Beijing to appeal by forcing them to quit school. In both Huanan Normal University and Jinan University, some students had been ordered to quit school. Pang Dongzhen was dismissed from the university because of going to Beijing to appeal on several occasions. After she was released from administrative detention for the second time, she was arrested again when she had a meal with four other practitioners at her home. She is now under criminal detention.

PART II CASE REPORTS

Case 2

Victim: Lei Xiaoting (female), lecturer in the Department of Foreign Language, Beijing University of Industry and Business.

Location of incident: Beijing

Description:

The policemen from the 7th division of Beijing Public Security Bureau took her away from her dorm and put her under custody on the morning of November 5, 1999. The security section of the university said that the police suspected her of having attended the Falun Gong news conference held on October 28, 1999, and served as an interpreter for the foreign journalists. Her parents' requests to visit her were denied.

Case 3

Victim: Luo Zhijun (male), graduate student in Sichuan Institute of Industry.

Location of incident: Chengdu City, Sichuan Province

Description:

Luo Zhijun was arrested in the home of a fellow practitioner in Pi County, Sichuan province on October 12, 1999. He was dismissed from the Institute after 15 days of custody. Four students were ordered to monitor him. Later he was sent back to his hometown in Jiangxi province.

Case 4

Victims:

Cao Kai (male), Ph.D. student in the Institute of Developmental Biology, Chinese Academy of Science (CAS), Beijing

Chen Kaiqu (male, 24), graduate student in the Institute of Mathematics, CAS

Li Xiaodong (male, 24), graduate student in the Institute of Mathematics, CAS

Hong Wei (male, 24), graduate student in the Institute of Microbiology, CAS

Zhou Li (female), graduate student in the Institute of Microbiology, CAS

Yuan Xiaofan (female), Ph.D. student in the Ecology Center, CAS

Meng Jun, Ph.D. student in the Ecology Center, CAS

Yan Xiaohua (female), Ph.D. student in the Institute of Animals, CAS

Location of incident: Chinese Academy of Science, Beijing

Description:

All 8 graduate students whose names are listed above were once detained as "criminal suspects" for peacefully appealing for Falun Dafa. Among these students, **Yan Xiaohua** has been dismissed from the institute. **Cao Kai** has been detained twice, and he was named as the most problematic Falun Gong member. He is now suspended from his research. **Chen Kaiqu**, **Li Xiaodong**, and **Hong wei** were also arrested on the morning of September 5, 1999 because they practiced Falun Gong in Zhongguancun, Beijing. They were released after 40 days of detention.

In some research institutes such as the Chinese Academy of Sciences, 72 people including graduate students were put on the list of people who refused to give up their belief in Falun Gong. The institutes suggested that the people on the list start to hunt for new jobs because the institutes would dismiss them very soon. Most of these people on the list were key researchers on some research projects.

Case 5

Victims:

Luo Mingpu, graduate student in Sichuan University, Sichuan Province.

Liu Tao, graduate student in Sichuan University, Sichuan Province.

Chen Mingyong, graduate student in Sichuan Institute of Industry, Sichuan Province.

Location of incident: Sichuan Province

Description:

Luo Mingpu and Liu Tao, graduate students at Sichuan University, and Chen Mingyong, a graduate student at Sichuan Institute of Industry, were expelled from the universities. The authorities suspected that they might have taken part in drafting "Appealing Letter from Falun Gong Practitioners in Sichuan Province to the General Secretary of United Nations, Mr. Annan" and collecting signatures.

According to a message received on February 8, 2000, they were later arrested, and were transferred to Linxia street Jail in Chengdu to wait for a severe sentence. They are detained along with murderers, drug dealers and other criminals.

PART II CASE REPORTS

Case 6

Victim: Dong Buyun (female, 36), teacher at Xiyanchi Elementary School of Lanshan District, Linyi, Shandong Province.

Location of incident: Linyi City, Shandong Province

Description:

Dong Buyun went to Beijing to peacefully appeal on July 20, 1999 and was arrested. The police of Lanshan District of Linyi City sent her back home under escort on September 20. She was under the custody of her school. She was detained in an office on the second floor of a building in the school. She was under surveillance 24-hours a day. She was forced to watch TV programs that defame Falun Gong and to study the anti-Falun Gong policies issued by the central committee of the communist party. She was also required to write a pledge of giving up Falun Gong, etc. However, she firmly insisted that the propaganda on the TV was all fabricated, and she refused to write the pledge. Instead, she wrote a letter of resignation to give up her job instead of giving up Falun Gong. On the next day, it was officially reported that she jumped out of the building and got killed around midnight. The police cremated her body in a hurry before noon the next day.

Case 7

Victims:

Zhang Yuwei (female), Ph.D student in Zhejiang University, Zhejiang Province

Guo Chunhuan (female), Ph.D. student in Zhejiang University, Zhejiang Province

Location of incident: Hangzhou City, Zhejiang Province

Description:

They were going to Beijing to peacefully appeal and were intercepted by police in Jinan, Shandong province on October 27, 1999. The local police department sent them back to Hangzhou under escort. As of November 6, 1999, no information was available from the police, and her family was not able to contact her. What happened to Guo Chunhuan, after she was picked up by the university's security department on the evening of November 1, 1999, was also unknown. Some Falun Gong practitioners in Zhejiang University are facing dismissal from the University.

Case 8

Victim: Zhang Ji (male, 20), a student in Qiqihar University.

Location of incident: Qiqihar City, Heilongjiang Province

Description: (See Section 7.4, Case 1)

Case 9

Victim: Gao Shanshan (female, 16), high school student of the First High School in Qiqihar, Heilongjiang Province.

Location of incident: Qiqihar City, Heilongjiang Province

Description:

On September 20, 1999, Gao Shanshan went to a hotel in Beijing to meet her mother who came from Japan. The owner of the hotel saw her Falun Gong book, and then sent her to the police department. After being detained for 7 hours, she was only given a piece of stiff steamed bread. A policeman interspersed his talk with curses. By pulling her hair and forcing her mouth open, the policeman forced her to eat some lamb that had been contaminated by him with an unknown foreign substance. Other policemen also made fun of her. There were also other tortures to this young woman

In her high school, Shanshan was recognized as an outstanding student. But since September 24, she had been illegally detained just for possessing a Falun Gong book. When her mother went to visit and bring her some things, she was made to leave immediately. She was told that if Shanshan still did not express "regret" for practicing Falun Gong, she would be arrested.

Case 10

Victim: Zhu Hang (female), associate Professor of Department of Humanity and Social Sciences, Dalian University of Science and Technology.

Location of incident: Dalian City, Liaoning Province

Description: (See Section 1.3)

Case 11

Victim: Chen Ying (female, 18), senior high school student in Jiamusi city.

Location of incident: Jiamusi City, Heilongjiang

PART II CASE REPORTS

Province

Description: (See Section 8.3, Case 8)

10. The Global Reach of the Campaign

10.1

Public Defamation of Falun Gong by Chinese Officials

Case 1

**Ambassador Li Zhaoxing attacks Falun Gong in a
U.S. business symposium**

Location of incident: University of North Carolina at
Chapel Hill

Description:

The Chinese Ambassador Li Zhaoxing attended a symposium at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. The symposium focused on “Politics of Doing Business in China”. During the lunch break, Ambassador Li shocked his guests by speaking out against Falun Gong during his speech; in a symposium fully dedicated to Sino-US trade. He accused Falun Gong of infringing on other people’s basic rights and recited other party propaganda.

In the following question-answer period, one practitioner commented: “Mr. Ambassador, nowhere in Falun Gong books can you find a prohibition against taking medicine. Besides, it is a tough call whether those 1400 people are truly Falun gong practitioners. However, the Chinese government has never mentioned a single word about the fact that millions of people have attained health and got rid of their illness through practicing Falun gong.” A female reporter, holding a picture showing Falun Gong practitioners’ being tortured, asked the Ambassador:” What about this? How do you explain it”. The Ambassador told her:” These are totally fabricated. Don’t believe them”.

Case 2

**Chinese president personally labels Falun Gong as
“evil”.**

Date of report: October 25, 1999

Source of news: Xinhua News Agency

Location of incident: France

Description:

According to Xinhua News Agency, French newspa-

PART II CASE REPORTS

per Le Figaro interviewed Chinese President Jiang Zemin before his official visit to France. Jiang referred to Falun Gong as an "evil cult" during the interview. [Five days later, the so-called "cult law" was rushed through the Chinese legislature.]

Case 3

Date of report: September 12, 1999

Source of news: AP News

Title: Jiang gives Clinton book on banned meditation group

Abstract:

In Auckland, New Zealand, as China and the United States sought to mend recently damaged ties, President Jiang Zemin gave President Clinton an unusual gift: a book defending China's ban on a popular meditation sect. During their hour long summit Saturday, Jiang handed Clinton a book purporting to expose the crimes committed by Li Hongzhi, founder of Falun Gong, the popular group that China's communist government outlawed in July.

Titled "Li Hongzhi and His 'Falun Gong:' Deceiving the Public and Ruining Lives," the book's 150 pages in English is a relentless barrage of propaganda from China's entirely state-run media. Far from an academic exercise, Jiang's gift seemed intended to head off a new human rights dispute.

10.2

Chinese Interference and Harassment to Independent Journalists

Case 1

Beijing media plot uncovered

Source of news: The Globe and Mail

Title: Beijing media plot uncovered in Canada

The Globe and Mail in Canada, reported a typical case on February 9, 2000. "Federal counterintelligence officers (of Canada) say they uncovered a well-financed Chinese government plot, intended to muzzle criticism of Beijing's human-rights recording Canada's Chinese-language news media, in the aftermath of the 1989 Tiananmen Square massacre. The plot, involving proxy investors trying to buy control of Chinese-language media outlets, appears to have had little success, judging by the independent coverage in most of those newspa-

pers and broadcasters, counterintelligence sources said. Nevertheless, the officers said wiretaps and informants revealed a detailed and worrisome picture of a foreign power trying secretly to manipulate political debate among Canadians of Chinese heritage.

Case 2

More harassment during the crackdown in Tiananmen on Chinese New Year

Source of news: AFP

Title: Chinese police crackdown on Falun Gong in Tiananmen Square

AFP reported on February 5, 2000: "Police screamed at tourists and families of Chinese enjoying the new year to stay away from their activities and demanded they hand over any film of the arrests, which included violent kicking, punching and shoving. Foreign press photographers were threatened with arrest if they did not leave the square immediately."

Case 3

Hong Kong human rights telephone and fax lines jammed by China

Source of news: Reuters

Title: Hong Kong human rights group says lines jammed by China

Reuters (Hong Kong, Dec 16, 1999): On December 3, 1999 that " 'China's State Security Bureau has recently been interfering with the telephone and fax lines and pager of the information center non-stop 24 hours a day, ' Frank Lu, the founder of the Information Center of Human Rights & Democratic Movement in China, said in a statement " "He said the center's telephone and fax had each been receiving about 100 crank calls daily since May, rising to 1,000 since late October when it started reporting on Beijing's crackdown on the Falun Gong spiritual movement. "

"Lu told Reuters frequent calls to his pager showed a number in Guangzhou in southern China that was permanently busy when he tried it. Lu said that he had tracked the Guangzhou number to a person with connections to the State Security Bureau. "

"The information center collects stories about the abuse of human rights in China and releases them to the media, including international news agencies whose articles are often picked up by newspapers all over the world. " " 'The authorities do not want to let China's

PART II CASE REPORTS

negative news appear in overseas press, which will in turn be spread back to Mainland China,’ Lu’s statement said.”

Case 4

The Foreign Correspondents’ Club in China – A typical case exposed

Source of news: Reuters

Title: Foreign journalists protest “harassment” in China

Reuters (Beijing, Nov. 10, 1999): On November 10, 1999 that “Journalists from a number of news organizations, including Reuters, the New York Times and the Associated Press, were questioned at length by police, obliged to sign a confession of wrongdoing and had their work and residence papers temporarily confiscated.”

“The Foreign Correspondents’ Club of China issued a protest on Wednesday (Nov. 10, 1999) against what it called official ‘intimidation and harassment’ linked to coverage of the Falun Gong spiritual movement.”

“ ‘Our members have been followed, detained, interrogated and threatened,’ said a letter sent to the Foreign Ministry and the cabinet spokesman.” “Several of those reporters are now under heavy police surveillance. ‘We find this worrisome and unacceptable,’ the letter said. ‘Such harassment is completely out of line with international practice,’ it said. ‘It impedes our legitimate journalistic work and violates the private lives of our members and their families.’ ”

“The letter complained of interference with television satellite transmissions - which must be routed through China Central Television - and delays in shipping video tapes. It argued that foreign journalists had a duty to report on all sides of the Falun Gong story.”

“Security forces routinely tail foreign correspondents in Beijing, and television satellite transmissions are blocked from time to time. Much of this is connected to coverage of China’s pro-democracy movement.”

This case was also reported by other news sources such as the New York Times, Washington Post, and AFP.

Case 5

Chinese authorities warning journalists from international news organizations to stop reporting on the Falun Gong spiritual movement

Victims: Foreign journalists in China

Description:

ABC News November 11, 1999, “Chinese authorities have been warning journalists from international news organizations to stop reporting on the Falun Gong spiritual movement. The Foreign Ministry reportedly called in representatives from Reuters on Wednesday, The Associated Press and AP Television today, and has asked to speak with CNN on Friday and The New York Times on Saturday.”

Case 6

Journalist were threatened, detained and taken away working permit because of reporting the news of Falun Gong

Victims: Foreign journalists in Beijing

Description:

October 28, Beijing. Although being intensely monitored, about 36 Falun Gong practitioners were able to invite some foreign reporters to attend a secret news release conference. It was reported that AP, Reuters, AFP, New York Times and other news agencies attended the press conference. This courageous act of Falun Gong practitioners has been widely reported internationally.

According to Associated Press, November 2, 1999. “Police in Beijing questioned at least five foreign reporters who attended a clandestinely held Falun Gong news conference last week. Police took away journalism and residence permits required for working in China. At least one reporter was threatened with unspecified consequences if he contacts Falun Gong members again.”

Case 7

China manipulates international news outlets

Source of News: AP

Abstract:

China requested U.N. Correspondents Association not to host Falun Gong.

The Associate Press reported on Oct. 6, 1999 that: “Erol Avdovic, president of the U.N. Correspondents Association, said the press spokesman at China’s U.N. Mission phoned him to ask whether the event could be postponed or canceled. He refused, saying the association, founded in 1948, adheres to the principle of free expression.” “Despite an unofficial request from China, the United Nations Correspondents Association refused to cancel or delay an invitation Wednesday to the Falun Gong spiritual movement which Beijing banned in July.” “Two Falun Gong practitioners held a news conference

to highlight a new media campaign to try to get China to lift the ban and to show why tens of millions of people worldwide have chosen to follow its teachings.”

Case 8

Intimidation of local journalists

Location of incident: A banquet in Atlanta, United States

Description:

Intimidation of local journalists on September 10, 1999, the Chinese Ambassador to the United States, Mr. Li Zhaoxing, appeared in a banquet in Atlanta to celebrate the 50th Anniversary of communist China. After the dinner, two Falun Gong practitioners presented a letter to the Ambassador’s table to ask him to pass to the Chinese government. Several journalists of local Chinese newspapers took photos of the scene. Ambassador and his entourage immediately attempted to intimidate the journalists angrily and used harsh words to prevent them from reporting the event. At least two of the newspapers, including the World Journal, received intimidating faxes or phone calls from the Chinese Embassy after the event. The Atlanta Chinese Professionals Association, who organized the banquet, was instructed to influence the local media not to report the event.

Several similar cases occurred in Los Angeles, San Francisco, and New York. Due to pressure from Chinese officials many local Chinese newspapers were unwilling to carry pro-Falun Gong articles or even paid ads for Falun Gong classes.

10.3

Western Falun Gong Web Sites Hacked

Case 1

The Attack on the Falun Dafa U.S. Web Site (www.falunusa.net)

Location of incident: Maryland, United States

Description:

Bob McWee runs www.falunusa.net. His site received a denial-of-service attack. The attacker sends repeated connection requests to the server from phony addresses. Because the addresses were false, his servers were unable to respond and the flood of requests tied up his server, preventing it from responding to valid requests. This resulted in no one being able to access his Web site

and the server continually crashed. His site was down from July 21 through July 23, until he blocked the attacks. One of the return addresses the attackers used happened to be the IP address of a U.S. Department of Transportation server. As a result, the Falun Gong sites tried to send acknowledgement messages to the DOT server. When DOT officials saw the unauthorized messages coming from sites such as www.falunusa.net, www.falundafa.ca and www.falundafa.org, it contacted the operators of the sites to find out why they were being sent. Bill Adams, a spokesperson for the Transportation Department, says the department won’t answer questions or confirm what happened “for security reasons.”

Case 2

The Attack on the Falun Dafa Canada Web Site (www.falundafa.ca)

Location of incident: Toronto, Canada

Description:

The Falun Dafa Canada Web Site (www.falundafa.ca) was attacked many times since July 20, 1999. Identified by the IP address, most of the hackers were determined to be from mainland China. Even the ISP’s web servers were destroyed a few times. It had to be switched to another ISP (Internet Server Provider, Phone No. 905-528-4638) whom had better prevent technology to prevent unwanted break-ins and attacks. Even for the new ISP, there was one hacker (from China) that continued to attack this web site. About 60 hours were spent recovering from the damage done to this web site. The web users in China could not access all the Falun Dafa web sites through Internet.

Case 3

The Attack on the Falun Dafa Europe Web Site (www.yuanming.org.uk)

Location of incident: Ireland

Description:

Four days after (July 23-24, 1999) the Falun Dafa Europe Web Site (www.yuanming.org.uk) was set up (July 20), it started to suffer continuous attacks, which were determined to come from China. The hackers broke down the server in the beginning. Later on, they deleted all the original files, posted the slanderous article entitled “The person and the affairs of Li Hongzhi” from the Chinese government newspaper, and replaced the author of this article with “Falun Dafa Research Society”. The web server company (Net Scan, www.netscan.co.uk) in

PART II CASE REPORTS

UK was unable to solve this attack and admitted that the hacker had decoded their very high-level password. In the end, this web site had to be removed.

Case 4

Technical report and log tracing the web site attacks

Source: minghui.ca

Please note the IP address below 202.106.133.101

Jul 27 04:22:18 ns rshd[2049]: Connection from 202.106.133.101 on illegal port

Jul 27 04:22:52 ns rlogind[2053]: Connection from 202.106.133.101 on illegal port

Jul 27 04:22:53 ns identd[2054]: Connection from 202.106.133.101

Jul 27 04:22:53 ns identd[2054]: from: 202.106.133.101 (202.106.133.101) EMPTY REQUEST

Jul 27 04:23:16 ns sshd[2057]: connect from 202.106.133.101

Jul 27 04:23:16 ns sshd[2057]: log: Connection from 202.106.133.101 port 3983

Jul 27 04:23:17 ns sshd[2057]: log: Could not reverse map address 202.106.133.101.

Jul 27 08:25:44 ns ftpd[2060]: ANONYMOUS FTP LOGIN FROM 202.106.133.101 [202.106.133.101], aaa

See below the trace route to the IP address

1 208.232.157.9 (208.232.157.9) 9.750 ms 0.595 ms 2.886 ms

2 208.232.157.65 (208.232.157.65) 3.404 ms 2.617 ms 2.472 ms

3 208.244.234.165 (208.244.234.165) 15.144 ms 8.294 ms 7.892 ms

4 606.Hssi3-0-0.GW1.EWR1.ALTER.NET (157.130.9.37) 14.792 ms 13.047 ms 12.699 ms

5 104.ATM2-0.XR1.DCA1.ALTER.NET (146.188.161.18) 20.256 ms 24.539 ms 14.095 ms

6 295.ATM3-0.TR1.DCA1.ALTER.NET (146.188.161.138) 14.665 ms 29.582 ms 35.083 ms

7 101.ATM6-0.TR1.SEA1.ALTER.NET (146.188.136.230) 79.871 ms 123.432 ms 82.078 ms

8 299.ATM7-0.XR1.SEA1.ALTER.NET (146.188.200.109) 87.239 ms 102.068 ms 95.871 ms

9 195.ATM10-0-0.GW5.SEA1.ALTER.NET (146.188.201.65) 72.884 ms 106.255 ms 78.625 ms

10 internapsea-gw.customer.ALTER.NET (157.130.

178.34) 330.266 ms 329.950 ms 329.589 ms

11 border3bs.fe0-1-fenet2.sea.pnap.net (206.253.192.203) 81.941 ms 83.632 ms 74.707 ms

12 usei-1-gw.h0-0.border3bs.sea.pnap.net (206.191.144.106) 115.529 ms 92.339 ms 89.764 ms

13 chinanet-2.usei-gw.sea.pnap.net (206.191.144.110) 642.679 ms 630.235 ms 634.164 ms

14 * * *

15 * * *

16 * * *

17 * * *

18 202.97.9.193 (202.97.9.193) 476.892 ms 473.841 ms 452.082 ms

19 202.97.9.202 (202.97.9.202) 924.723 ms 934.485 ms 937.800 ms

20 202.106.133.101 (202.106.133.101) 807.262 ms 794.904 ms 770.079 ms

Now find out who and where it belongs:

Whois Search results for '202.97.9.193'...

inetnum: 202.97.8.0 - 202.97.31.255

netname: CHINANET-BB

descr: Multimedia Communication Division

descr: China Telecom

descr: Erlong Road 33,Xicheng District

descr: Beijing 100032

country: CN

admin-c: DK26-AP

tech-c: DK26-AP

mnt-by: MAINT-CHINANET

changed: dm kou@publicf.bta.net.cn 19990521

source: APNIC

person: Dongmei Kou

address: A12,Xin-Jie-Kou-Wai Street,

address: Beijing,100088

country: CN

phone: +86-10-62370437

fax-no: +86-10-62053995

e-mail: dm kou@publicf.bta.net.cn

nic-hdl: DK26-AP

mnt-by: MAINT-NEW

changed: dm kou@publicf.bta.net.cn 19990402

source: APNIC

PART II CASE REPORTS

Here is the final site the IP address belongs to:

Whois APNIC Search results for '202.106.133.101'...

Links to other registries are highlighted.

inetnum: 202.106.133.0 - 202.106.133.255

netname: ISCXA

descr: Information Service Center of XinAn Beijing

country: CN

admin-c: WH42-AP

tech-c: HJ36-AP

changed: suny@publicf.bta.net.cn 19990716

source: APNIC

person: Wang HuiLin

address: Dong Chang An Jie 14 Beijing 100741

phone: +86-10-65203827

fax-no: +86-10-65203582

nic-hdl: WH42-AP

changed: suny@publicf.bta.net.cn 19990716

source: APNIC

person: He Jian

address: Dong Chang An Jie 14 Beijing 100741

phone: +86-10-65203789

fax-no: +86-10-65203582

nic-hdl: HJ36-AP

changed: suny@publicf.bta.net.cn 19990716

source: APNIC

The content of the Dafa web page in England was replaced. But later the hacker's IP address was recorded. The police found that the IP address is registered as XinAn Information Service Center in Beijing. Meanwhile, a practitioner in the U.S. who maintains a Dafa web page caught a hacker from the same IP address. At that time, he was not aware of the finding of England police. A reporter made a phone call to the phone number listed in the registry, and was informed that that center belongs to the Public Security Ministry of China. According to the reporter, later the operator at the Ministry said that the phone number belongs to the Internet Monitoring Bureau, a branch of the Public Security Ministry. The Ministry of Foreign affairs of China and the Public Security Ministry have refused to comment on this issue.

10.4

Chinese Government Officials Pressure U.S. Local Governments to Rescind Honorary Awards Given to Falun Gong

Case 1

A Conversation with A Maryland Government Officer

Source: Wang Pei

Description:

Maryland State Governor Parris N. Glendening awarded the founder of Falun Gong Mr. Li Hongzhi "Honorable Citizenship" of Maryland on August 14, 1999. Mayor Kurt L. Schmoke named August 13, 1999 as "Li Hong Zhi Day" in Baltimore, Maryland.

On December 7, 1999, practitioners in Baltimore read an article from the Baltimore Sun newspaper describing how the Maryland Government took back the Falun Gong awards and apologized to the Chinese Government. Upon learning about this situation, we made an appointment with Ms Elizabeth Pike who is the director of the state's federal relations office.

Ms. Pike was the person who dealt with the Chinese Embassy regarding this issue. She said a Chinese officer called her office and angrily requested her to rescind the award. After meeting with the Governor, she wrote a letter, which emphasized that giving the award was not intended to hurt the Chinese people's feelings. The Maryland Government didn't intend to take the award back, however later, Ms Pike knew that this issue was on Chinese CCTV and her name was mentioned. She pointed out that what the news said was not quite the same as what she wrote in the letter. Also, she felt that the Chinese leader Mr. Jiang Zemin took this Falun Gong issue very personally and she could not understand why. According to Ms Pike, the Maryland Government has decided that the matter is closed. They will not make any further apologies. The Maryland Government has stated they will not take back the award given to Mr. Li Hongzhi.

In fact, the governor's award and Baltimore City's awards have not been cancelled. However, CCTV made misreported during its news program and claimed the awards were cancelled.

Case 2

Date of report: January 5, 2000

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART I SUMMARY

Source of news: Columbia Daily Tribune, Columbia, Missouri

Title: Falun Gong declarations irk Chinese Consulate criticizes Boone County, city (by Pierrette J. Shields of the Tribune's staff)

Abstract:

The Columbia City Council proclaimed, and the Boone County Commission tomorrow plans to proclaim, a Falun Dafa week and is allowing a local group of practitioners to use the Boone County Government Center grounds. The city recognized the week Dec. 26 through Jan. 1, and the county's week is planned for Jan. 9 through Jan. 16.

The deputy consulate of the People's Republic of China in Chicago has asked local officials to stop supporting Columbia's practitioners. He called presiding commissioner Don Stamper two weeks ago to urge him to disallow the group's use of public property and to refrain from passing a proclamation declaring Falun Dafa Week.

He sent materials to both mayor Darwin Hindman and Stamper denouncing the group and asked the officials to renounce the proclamations.

Stamper plans to present the county proclamation to the group Sunday during their kickoff celebrations for Falun Dafa Week at the Boone County Government Center. Hindman said he did not understand the controversy surrounding the group when the city approved the proclamation, but now that it is done it will remain. "To withdraw this would be symbolic of interfering with their rights," he said, noting if he has been aware of the tension between the practitioners and the Chinese government he likely wouldn't have approved the move. "It was an interesting experience to be in the middle of international pressure, and the Chinese government was pretty good at putting on the pressure," Hindman said. Stamper said he will not restrict the group's use of public property.

Terry Weidner, director of MU's Asian Affairs Center said, "What China does not understand, of course, is that demanding that we rescind these resolutions can be perceived as a violation of our sovereign rights of democracy and free speech."

Case 3

China sways Seattle mayor to reverse Falun Gong proclamation

Location of incident: Seattle, USA

Description:

China's ambassador to the U.S. convinced Seattle Mayor Paul Schell to rescind a November 29 Falun Gong proclamation. Schell issued an official proclamation declaring the week of the World Trade Organization meetings to be "Li Hongzhi and Falun Dafa Days." Schell encouraged the citizens of Seattle to "join me in honoring the spirit and dedication of this extraordinary individual." On Monday night, November 29, Ambassador Li Zhaoxing met with Schell and the next day received a letter from the mayor expressing "regret" that "my office accommodated a request from a group of Seattle residents." Schell's letter, which was obtained from the mayor's office by Newsroom, referred to China's important economic relations with the United States and with Seattle, which is home to Boeing and Microsoft. "I hope you will convey my regrets to your government for this unfortunate situation," Schell wrote to the Chinese ambassador. "I assure you that there was never any intent to cause embarrassment or insult to the government or people of China." In Seattle, Falun group obtained more than 10,000 signatures in less than two days from people who are concerned about human rights abuses against practitioners by the Chinese government.

10.5

China Steps Up Harassment Overseas using Embassies

Case 1

Chinese Consulate Failed to Interfere with a Falun Dafa Event at Caltech

Contacts: Ramanuj Basu, Chris Brennan

Location of incident: California Institute of Technology (*abbr.* Caltech), Pasadena, California, USA.

Description:

In the morning on Feb. 18, Ramanuj Basu, Audience Services Manager of Caltech Public Events Office, received a call from Liu Wansheng, who introduced himself as a consular in Chinese Consulate in Los Angeles. "I am representing the Chinese government," Liu said. He asked Ram to cancel a seminar event by Caltech Falun Club in the morning on Feb. 20 at Baxter Auditorium of Caltech in Pasadena, California. Liu said: "Falun Gong is illegal in China". Ram told the caller that the Office of vice president for student affairs at Caltech should handle this issue.

The vice president for student affair of Caltech, Chris Brennan, was surprised to hear the request from Chinese

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

government. He saw the flyers of the event notification a few days ago on the campus and was also invited to the seminar. He could not understand why the Chinese government wants to interfere with a seminar of the Falun Gong Club, which just simply promotes a cultivation of morality and a meditation practice. In a letter to John Li, the president of Caltech Falun Club, Chris said: "Let me assure you and the Caltech community that Caltech has no intention of taking any action to interfere with the lawful activities of the Caltech Falun Gong Club. Moreover we remain committed to the free exchange of information throughout the world."

Case 2

Diplomats in Thailand Asked Local Chinese Businessmen to Report on Falun Gong Activities

Source of News: Duowei Chinese News Net

Article:

According to Duowei Chinese news net (January 18), the Chinese Embassy in Thailand held a Y2k banquet entertaining the leaders of the overseas Chinese. During the banquet, a high rank official of the Chinese Embassy made an astonishing speech. Besides asking the hundreds of guests to continue to contribute to the promotion of the relationship between China and Thailand in the new year, he also expressed his wish that they could help the Chinese Embassy by reporting on any activities of Falun Gong practitioners in Thailand in order to attack Falun Gong.

"Asian Weekly" reported that it was the first time that the Chinese Embassy has ever asked the overseas Chinese, who care only about business instead of politics, to attack Falun Gong. It is estimated that there are about one thousand Falun Gong practitioners in Thailand. The founder of Falun Gong has visited Thailand for a dozen of times since 1993 and has held numerous lectures.

Case 3:

News received on December 7, 1999

Source of news: www.minghui.ca

Description: China Steps Up Harassment Overseas with Embassies as Main Forces

Escalating the crackdown on Falun Gong practitioners in mainland China, the Chinese security administrations have stepped up harassment towards overseas Falun Gong practitioners. Directly interfering with and attacking Falun Gong web sites, attacking and slandering

Falun Gong and repeatedly posting propaganda materials against Falun Gong on the Internet, following, wiretapping, controlling certain overseas Chinese media etc. are no longer news. Recently, what has happened frequently is that in the U.S., Canada, Singapore, Thailand, Japan and European countries, the ambassadors of the Chinese embassies took the lead to make appearances and hold various meetings to "discuss" and "criticize" Falun Gong, disallowing the participation of Falun Gong practitioners. They coerced the local governments in North America, using economical interest, into withdrawing their proclamations that had already been issued to Falun Gong in recognition of its contributions to society. At the same time, they employed various means such as interviews to threaten and induce overseas Falun Gong practitioners to change and "win them over" From reliable sources, some even darker espionage methods have also been in use.

A few days ago a "seminar on the current situation" was organized jointly by the Central Propaganda Administration, Central Government Directly Associated Organization Council, Central National Organization Council, the General Political Department of PLA, and the Chinese Communist Party Beijing Council. On November 26, vice premier Li Lanqing gave a report on the special topic of "Some issues about struggling with Falun Gong," in the People's Great Hall. The report concluded that the struggle over the past period of time "has achieved a decisive victory." He put forward the next step of continuing to "carry out thoroughly" the struggle with Falun Gong and "achieving the complete victory in the struggle with Falun Gong." There were over 3000 people from the army in Beijing, armed police, and department-level officials from the central organizations in Beijing attended the seminar.

Li Lanqing said in his report that since the Central Communist Party publicly banned Falun Gong on July 22 and implemented the crackdown on it, and the Ministry of Public Security issued the "public notice", Falun Gong practitioners have been "generally stubborn" and are "resolute in their determination". As he spoke of the number of people detained in Beijing (mainly around Tiananmen) as they appealed to the authorities, he said: there are over 60 or 70 people every day from October 30 to present, and the number of practitioners who appealed during Annan's visit to China between November 14 to November 17 is even more. So far there has not been a single day of peace, a single day without people coming to appeal. Thus he said that "the struggle with Falun Gong will be long-term, arduous and complex."

Li Lanqing also said in his talk: "over the past period of time, we have achieved very good results in criticizing

PART II CASE REPORTS

Falun Gong through the Internet and the embassies abroad. Next we should continue launching attacks through our own initiative.”

Case 4

Chinese Embassy held secret meeting to defame Falun Gong

Location of incident: Chinese Embassy, Ottawa, Canada

Description:

On November 21, 1999, Chinese Embassy held a secret meeting in Ottawa to defame Falun Gong. Chinese ambassador Mei Ping and Consul General Huang Ping attended the meeting. A very vicious video, “Evil cult-Falun Gong,” using fabricated evidence was shown. Only two or three selected Chinese government Media (Xin Hua News Agency and People’s Daily) were informed.

Case 5

Chinese Ambassador compares Falun Gong to the Mafia

Source of News: Denver Post,

Location of incident: Denver, Colorado

Description:

During his visit to Denver, Li Zhaoxing, the Chinese ambassador to the United States, called Falun Gong “nothing but an outrageous cult, a malicious cult”. In an interview, the ambassador labeled Falun Gong as something like “the Littleton Trenchcoat Mafia”. He used the cocktail reception as an opportunity to slander Mr. Li Hongzhi, the founder of Falun Gong.

10.6

Mistreatment of Overseas Practitioners around the World

Case 1

Chinese embassies refused overseas Chinese Falun Gong practitioners’ appeal letters

Locations of incidents: Chinese embassies in France, Singapore, Sweden, USA

Chinese Falun Gong practitioners in France delivered

an appeal letter to the Chinese Embassy on the morning of December 31, 1999. The guard of the Chinese Embassy closed the door before they finished their words and never opened the door to them again. Practitioners from Singapore, Sweden, and USA had similar experiences with their Chinese Embassies.

Case 2

Application for visa to visit relatives in China denied for Falun Gong practitioners

Victims:

Mrs. Holly Wei (0414 525 033)
Mr. Liqi Zhao (02 9586 0328)
Mr. Xibin Wei (02 9870 7287)
Mrs. Julianna Hu (02 4733 2108)
Mr. Qizhong Li (0419 480 939)
Mr. Ken Wu (02 9411 5088)
Mr. Richard Chen (0413 8113 707)
Ms Jane Qu (02 9588 5872)
Mr. & Mrs Haiying Zhu (02 9588 5582)

.....

Location of incidents: Australia

Description:

Their visa applications to visit their family in China have not been approved simply because they are Falun Gong practitioners:

10.7

The Chinese Government Tried to Influence on the Chinese Students and Scholars Association in the United States

Case 1

Video with fabricated stories played at annual party

Source: Li Jingning

Location of incident: The Catholic University of America, 620 Michigan Ave., Washington, D.C. 20064, United States.

Description:

In the evening on November 23 (before the Thanksgiving Day), the Chinese Students and Scholars Association at the Catholic University of America held an annual party and 40 plus members attended the party. After the dinner, the Chinese Embassy, as a party spon-

PART II CASE REPORTS

sor, showed a movie. In the middle of the movie while only twelve remaining people were present, the Chinese Embassy began to play an hour-long videotape in order to defame Falun Dafa. The Falun Dafa practitioners at the party pointed out all the materials presented in the video were intentionally fabricated by the Chinese propaganda. After being given permission, the practitioners played their own videotape, Falun Gong: the Real Story. After watching the video, the party was dismissed without further discussion.

PART I
SUMMARY

PART II
CASE REPORTS

PART III
THE TRUE STORY

PART III
THE TRUE STORY

PART II
CASE REPORTS

PART I
SUMMARY

PART III

THE TRUE STORY

A Practitioner's Perspective

TABLE OF CONTENTS

A Word on Part III	95
SECTION 1: WHAT IS FALUN GONG?	95
I. A Brief Introduction to Falun Gong	95
II. Recognition Past and Present	96
III. A History of Falun Gong, Part I: The Teacher of Falun Gong, Mr. Li Hongzhi	97
IV. A History of Falun Gong, Part II: Falun Gong's Content and Impact	101
SECTION 2: A REPLY TO THE CHINESE GOVERNMENT	105
I. On Falun Gong's Allegedly Causing "1400 Deaths"	105
1. Falun Gong's Teachings on Medicine and Medical Treatment	105
2. Examining the Alleged "1400 Deaths" and Harm Caused by Falun Gong	107
a. the claim that Falun Gong induces psychosis and suicide	107
b. the claim that Falun Gong causes death through abstention from medicine	109
II. The Zhongnanhai Gathering: the Facts and Their Meaning	111
1. The Sequence of Events	111
2. Causes of the Incident	112
a. long-term and short-term causes	112
b. political causes	113
3. Some Clarifications	114
a. surrounding Zhongnanhai was the Chinese Security Department's trick	114
b. Falun Gong practitioners went to Beijing only to make an appeal	114
c. the Zhongnanhai incident was not planned by Mr. Li or any genuine Falun Gong practitioner	115
d. how 10,000 can gather without being "organized"	115
4. Summary: Who has Actually "Disrupted Social Stability"?	116

Continued on next page ...

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

... continued

PART I SUMMARY

III.	Is Falun Gong a Cult, Religion, or Organization?	117
1.	<i>Is Falun Gong a Cult?</i>	117
2.	<i>Is Falun Gong a Religion</i>	120
3.	<i>Is Falun Gong an Organization.</i>	121
IV.	Has Mr. Li or Falun Gong Amassed Wealth?	123
1.	<i>Lecture Sessions</i>	123
2.	<i>Pocketing Revenues?</i>	124
3.	<i>Tax Evasion?</i>	124
4.	<i>Selling Books and Audio/Video Tapes</i>	125
5.	<i>Luxury Homes and the Good Life?</i>	126
V.	The True Reasons Behind the Suppression of Falun Gong.	127
1.	<i>Historical Issues</i>	127
2.	<i>Social Issues</i>	128
3.	<i>Political Issues</i>	128
VI.	Some Thoughts of Mine (by Mr. Li Hongzhi)	130
SECTION 3: THE INTERNATIONAL RESPONSE		132
I.	The United States	132
II.	Europe	134
III.	Canada	135
IV.	Human Rights In China (HRIC)	135
V.	Amnesty International	136
VI.	Human Rights Watch	138
VII.	World Organization Against Torture (OMCT)	138
VIII.	EU Urged to Sponsor China Resolution	139
SECTION 4: ATTACHMENTS.		140
A1.	Chinese Authorities Admit That Slandorous Report Was a Total Fabrication	140
A2.	The Truth Behind One of the “1,400 Cases”	141
A3.	Falun Gong is Beyond the Scope of Modern Science —An Endorsement by Beijing Medical Doctors and Scientists	142
A4.	Falun Gong Has Great Effects Improving Health Status: a Survey of Over 6,000 Practitioners in Dalian	147
A5.	Falun Gong Health Effects Survey of Ten Thousand in Beijing	147
A6.	A Plainclothes Policeman's Thoughts After Approaching Falun Gong	148

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

PART III THE TRUE STORY A Practitioner's Perspective

SECTION 1: WHAT IS FALUN GONG?

A Word on Part III

As we mentioned in the Introduction to Part I of this report, Part III represents a slight departure from the objective case materials contained and summarized in Parts I and II. In Part III, we do not look through the eyes of a neutral, nonpartisan reporter. We look in this Part through the eyes of a practitioner, one who knows Falun Gong from the inside, one who has studied its principles and strives to understand and live by them daily. Practitioners know Falun Gong to be a beneficial and extraordinary practice. From this perspective, we hope to shed light on the practice of Falun Gong, its history, and recent events. The insights contained herein are not to be found elsewhere, nor easily synthesized. We present to you the true story of Falun Gong.

I. A Brief Introduction to Falun Gong

Falun Gong is a form of what the Chinese call *qigong* (pronounced “chee-gong”), a system of exercises and teachings that deeply transform the mind and body. Owing much to its effectiveness in restoring health, Falun Gong has proved immensely popular throughout the entire world. Since being introduced to the general public in 1992 by its founder, Mr. Li Hongzhi, Falun Gong has spread to over 30 countries and is practiced by over 100 million people. Its means of diffusion has simply been word of mouth; those who practice often find the benefits too good to keep to themselves.

The practice of Falun Gong is simple, yet profound and effective. It consists primarily of two components: learning Mr. Li's teachings (as articulated in two English language books, China Falun Gong and Zhuan Falun) and practicing Falun Gong's five gentle exercises. The exercises are easy to learn, enjoyable to perform, and at once both relaxing and energizing. Many students of Falun Gong enjoy practicing in groups, as they find themselves benefiting from one another's practice. Most major US cities and universities have such groups. They are comprised of people from every imaginable walk of life, as Falun Gong appears to transcend cultural barriers.

While just reading the books or studying or practicing the exercises is beneficial, the combination of the two proves most effective for restoration of health. This is because, according to Falun Gong, a person must understand how to conduct him or herself well in everyday life. Namely, one learns to assimilate to the essential nature of the universe: truthfulness, compassion, and tolerance. As one's thinking and living become increasingly in accord with these principles, one will find that the benefits from the exercises and the study of Falun Gong increase proportionately. For someone sincere in his or her practice, the positive effects are typically rapid and

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

PART I SUMMARY

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

noticeable. Students of Falun Gong often report dramatic health improvements where other practices and treatments have failed, and often in a short time, no less.

One health effects survey of over 12,000 practitioners conducted by some of China's top scientists found Falun Gong practice to have significant healing effects for 99% of those practicing, with a "cure" rate (indicating complete recovery) just over 58%. (see Attachments A3,A5) The forms of illness encountered in this survey ranged, incredibly, from cancers and heart disease to depression and fatigue. The study's researchers concluded that Falun Gong goes to the roots of illness, whereas many conventional and alternative treatments cannot. They have enthusiastically endorsed the practice, finding that it is suitable for people of all ages, level of fitness, educational backgrounds, etc. It has helped many persons to quit alcohol, tobacco, drugs, violence, and various unhealthy habits. In a word, it dramatically improves physical and mental well-being, while guiding people to live in greater harmony with themselves, society, and the universe. This, rather than a "spiritual vacuum in contemporary China," accounts for Falun Gong's remarkable growth and popularity.

II. Recognition Past and Present

With its profound capacity to improve the mind, body and spirit, Falun Gong has brought benefits to both individuals and societies. Since its inception in 1992, Falun Gong has been recognized by a variety of institutions and persons. A brief survey of some of these recognition might prove helpful in understanding Falun Gong's public reception, as the Chinese government's propaganda juggernaut has done all possible to obscure Falun Gong's positive contributions.

The Chinese public and the Chinese government have both acknowledged the benefits of Falun Gong. In 1992 at the Beijing Oriental Health Expo (an event organized by the Chinese government), Falun Gong was named the "Star Qigong School," a widely-acclaimed distinction. In 1993 at the Beijing Oriental Health Expo, Mr. Li Hongzhi was honored with the greatly-coveted "Award for Advancing Boundary Science" and "Qigong Master Most Acclaimed by the Masses" title.

The China Qigong Association and its local offices, which are affiliated with China's Society of Science and Technology, organized all Falun Gong workshops from 1992 and 1994. Directors of the Association often accompanied Mr. Li to the opening sessions of his workshops and on many occasions gave preliminary speeches. Mr. Li's practice was fully-endorsed by the government in those early years.

In September 1993, the China Anti-crime Foundation issued an official letter to the Falun Gong Research Association expressing its gratitude to Mr. Li. He had twice raised funds on behalf of the foundation by giving qigong lectures and treating (by means of qigong healing) many outstanding award recipients who were injured or disabled due to anti-crime activities. The People's Public Security News, the official newspaper of the Chinese Ministry of Public Security, reported the events on September 21, 1993. It remarked that, "After the treatments, they unanimously agreed upon their remarkable improvements," and praised Mr. Li's contributions "in promoting traditional crime-fighting virtues of the Chinese people, in safeguarding social order and security, and in promoting social righteousness."

Chinese media—including national and local newspapers, TV and Radio stations—frequently covered Falun Gong activities during their first seven years, constantly reporting on the practice's benefits to practitioners. In 1994 the Chinese National Sports Committee, the Ministry of Public Health, and the China Qigong

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

Scientific research Society even petitioned Mr. Li to set up a Falun Gong “scholastic organization” to coordinate nationwide teaching and promotional activities. Mr. Li declined the offer, upholding his commitment to keeping Falun Gong free of political ambitions and organizational or business formalities.

Shortly after publishing Zhuan Falun at the end of 1994, Mr. Li announced that he had completed his teaching in China. He traveled from China to all over the world giving lectures in Europe, Australia, and other parts of Asia. Since 1996 he has traveled and spoken at Experience-Sharing Conferences at the invitation of practitioners around the world, including in Sweden, France, Germany, Switzerland, Australia, New Zealand, Canada, and the US. Many overseas students and local governments have been quick to recognize his contributions, indicating that Falun Gong transcends cultural boundaries.

III. A History of Falun Gong Part I: The Teacher of Falun Gong, Mr. Li Hongzhi

Considering the story of Master Li Hongzhi's training as a “qigong master” and his delivery of Falun Gong to the public is a fitting point of departure, as this story is itself an exposition on the virtues he teaches. Born into an intellectual's family on May 13, 1951, in the city of Gongzhuling, Jilin Province, China, Mr. Li began receiving instruction at the age of four from a senior master of the Buddha School. By the age of twelve, young Mr. Li had come to see things in terms of *zhen-shan-ren* (truthfulness, benevolence, and forbearance)—the essential properties of the universe. As Mr. Li's mind and abilities developed over the years, he was visited by over twenty different masters, each imparting their best instruction and teaching him to different levels of comprehension. His training grew ever more difficult, even leading him to regularly practice painstaking meditation and qigong exercises through the night during the 1970s; this was the time of the Cultural Revolution, so one would not dare train in such disciplines in public.

With his qigong abilities remarkably developed and standing as the recipient of numerous unique, exclusive teachings, Mr. Li was by 1982 in position to launch whatever form of glorious healing, lecturing or performative career he so chose. But with his compassion so refined, Mr. Li instead saw humanity's suffering and brokenness and was called to respond quite differently. He realized that countless people are not as happy or well as they should be, having lost their basic nature—something in touch with the essential qualities of the universe. Humanity's spirit, Mr. Li felt, has become corrupt, leading to extensive suffering in body and mind. Spiritual qualities and developments clearly lag behind improvements in living standards and technological progress, creating a delicate, dangerous situation. But in order to actualize a more harmonious, ideal society, Mr. Li realized that people would need healthy bodies and more noble spirits; a happy life would otherwise remain an elusive fiction.

Mr. Li thus created Falun Gong, or “Falun Dafa” (as it is otherwise called), known as the true manifestation of the great Buddha Law. It is said to be his primordial belonging, something that came back to his mind after he attained enlightenment through many years of practice. This Falun Gong was to capture the essence of his instruction, yet offer it to everyday people in an appropriate form. Mr. Li spent the years of 1984 to 1992 designing this system with the collaboration of his

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

PART I SUMMARY

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

teachers, and rigorously investigating the state of qigong in China and the needs of modern humankind. After training several apprentices from 1989 to 1992 as trial, Mr. Li and his apprentices were impressed by the results of this new self-cultivation system. He thus began an unprecedented mission: to impart the best high-level teachings on self-cultivation (encompassing the insights of the Taoist School and Buddha School) to the general public, and do so in a judicious, effective manner. This is something unknown to history, as the responsibility of doing so appears simply immeasurable.

In 1992, Mr. Li's teaching arena quickly shifted from the unassuming parks of Changchun city, in northeastern China (where Mr. Li had worked as a government clerk for some years), to the large auditoriums of Beijing municipality, China's capital. There Mr. Li would continue to embrace great hardships to transmit his Falun Gong, sleeping on the streets in the frigid winter, missing meals, holidays and even weekends, putting his teaching above all else. Before long, Mr. Li was officially proclaimed a "qigong master" by the China Qigong Scientific research Society (CQSRS), and soon he established the Falun Gong Research Society (FGRS), which was at that time under the auspices of the CQSRS; the principles of Mr. Li's system were approved by the CQSRS, along with its exercises and effectiveness. In both 1992 and 1993 at the Beijing Oriental Health Expo, Mr. Li and Falun Gong were given the highest honors and best received by attendees. Word of the practice and its dramatic healing effects on the mind and body spread quickly, swelling the numbers of students to over 100 thousand in just the first two years.

From the outset, the course assumed by Mr. Li for the dissemination of his Falun Gong has been unique. Namely, it has been a story of selflessness and dedication to the welfare of others. At virtually every turn, the effectiveness of Mr. Li's teachings and practice have incurred serious challenges—many of them in the form of lucrative chances for tremendous profit and fame. Yet Mr. Li has remained firm in his commitment, refusing such distractions without interruption, preferring instead to make Falun Gong accessible to all.

During his teaching of Falun Gong in China from 1992 to 1994, Mr. Li did everything possible to make his precious self-cultivation system available to everyone—regardless of financial situation, educational background, previous qigong experience, etc. Mr. Li lectured only upon invitation, refusing to promote or market himself or his teachings. There were fifty-four classes offered throughout China in those years, and all income was handled by the government-run CQSRS. Throughout, Mr. Li insisted that his instruction be offered at the lowest possible price. Fees were typically

one-half to one-third those of other qigong instruction, while typically Mr. Li's classes ran the length of nine or ten days. New students were to pay a mere forty yuan (five US dollars) and repeat students, who made up as much as seventy-five percent of the audiences, enrolled at a fifty percent discount (twenty yuan, or two and a half US dollars). Other qigong masters repeatedly implored the CQSRS to raise these prices, but Mr. Li remained adamant in his commitment to offering instruction without financially burdening students; the prices never rose.

Even more telling is that Mr. Li produced a regulation at the outset of his teaching career that he would keep intact throughout: he was to receive no personal income whatsoever from the classes, nor would any of his assistants. Of the gross income from a lecture or class, a generous forty percent would go to the hosting organization (ten to twenty percent was the norm). The remaining sixty percent would go to the CQSRS, of which perhaps some forty percent (twenty-five to thirty percent of the gross income) would end up with the Falun Gong Research Society. The FGRS would typically expend this funding on its working staff, space rental, the printing of teaching materials, and in meeting transportation costs. All remaining revenues were to go towards theoretical research and scientific experiments on Falun Gong, and the establishment of "cultivation centers"—locales, not institutions or property, providing an open forum for anyone to learn the practice, free of charge and obligation.

Were Mr. Li to have developed a yearning for fame and profit, the road to these would have been paved with roses for him during his two years of public instruction in China; however, his integrity remained unscathed, and his teachings likewise untarnished. No mixed agendas were allowed to contaminate Falun Gong, nor compromise the quality and form of Mr. Li's teachings. With four to five thousand people attending his classes in the later stages, were Mr. Li to have raised his fees to those expected, or, as was fully feasible, to double or triple the norm, he would have become exceptionally rich overnight. To the contrary, on many occasions Mr. Li graciously donated all FGRS income to charitable and needy organizations, such as the Red Cross of the Yanbian Korean Autonomous Region and the China Foundation for Heroes and Justice.

Mr. Li refused a tantalizing avenue to fame and political sway in 1994 when the Chinese National Sports Committee, the Ministry of Public Health, and the China Qigong Scientific research Society petitioned him to set up a Falun Gong "scholastic organization" to coordinate nationwide teaching and promotional activities. Mr. Li declined the offer, upholding his commitment to keeping Falun Gong free of political ambitions and organization-

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

al or business formalities. Instead, he insisted that “practicing cultivation is up to the individual,” and that only people’s hearts count; no institution can spur the emergence of a sincere heart for practicing self-cultivation. One must be moved by the principles of Falun Gong, coming for the sake of self-cultivation.

In keeping with his mission to benefit humankind, Mr. Li’s decision to discontinue teaching Falun Gong at the end of 1994 was out of benevolence and compassion. Namely, Mr. Li’s teachings were becoming so acclaimed and so enthusiastically embraced that he no longer felt it appropriate to teach publicly in China: too many people were coming out for his lectures. With any further increase in size, much disruption of society might ensue. Mr. Li had by this time committed the content of his lectures to paper, and in 1995 produced the book, Zhuan Falun. By way of the book, people throughout China would now have access to Falun Gong, and no burden would be put upon lecture-hosting organizations and cities.

From 1995 to the present, Mr. Li has traveled the world to lecture, on invitation, at Falun Gong conferences outside of China. All such conferences are arranged by local students, and all funding comes from people’s own pockets; the meetings, called “experience sharing conferences,” allow students to share with one another about the process of “cultivating.” Throughout the course of these engagements, Mr. Li has continued his ways, refusing to accept any money or donations for his work. He has lectured in countries as diverse as Australia, Canada, Germany, New Zealand, Hong Kong, Singapore, Switzerland, Taiwan, and the United States, with audiences ranging from five hundred to over four thousand. At these gatherings, Mr. Li has often answered dozens of students’ questions for four or five hours straight, making such meetings priceless. Were Mr. Li to suggest an admissions fee for such events, he could name his price, and he would not seem out of line to the casual observer; after all, countless spiritual figures and qigong masters have set this precedent in recent decades. Mr. Li has refused any such compromises, however, instead requiring that any Falun Gong activity—including such special occasions—be completely without charge and open to anyone interested. This is unprecedented, and again bespeaks of Mr. Li’s selfless aspirations.

No less distinguishing, Mr. Li has refrained from sanctioning his veteran students to go about and teach his Falun Gong in a manner similar to his own public teaching; practitioners may only teach the exercises, but never the philosophy or spiritual underpinnings. This work, the latter, is left to Mr. Li, himself, as he has painstakingly ensured that his Falun Gong teachings do not

become deformed, corrupted, or exploited. Mr. Li has written a number of articles clarifying these points. Every student of Falun Gong is aware of this, so they instead make use of video and audio recordings of Mr. Li’s lecture sessions in China, Zhuan Falun, and an introductory book, China Falun Gong. All of these are available for free download or viewing on the internet, as there is no interest in profit; the majority of the students in Europe are said to make use of these online sources, as books there are often hard to obtain. Once again, Mr. Li could have followed the example of numerous teachers and haphazardly conferred titles and degrees upon his students, sending them forth to teach—despite their limited understanding; this is already commonplace in the qigong community. But this would be antithetical to Mr. Li’s mission of genuinely bringing people to higher understanding, enlightenment, and right moral living in the world. It is an enormous responsibility to be the sole proprietor of such a system as Falun Gong.

Throughout the course of Mr. Li’s teachings on Falun Gong at home and abroad, he has remained truthful, benevolent and forbearing in the face of opposition from both within and outside his students. On the one hand, there have been the innumerable, seemingly benevolent gestures made by grateful students. These would include: some students in China who wanted to build a devotional “temple” for Falun Gong in China; countless attempted monetary gifts from students who recovered from serious illness through Falun Gong; attempted worship by those not understanding Mr. Li and his work; and even the attempted donation of a mansion in the state of New Jersey, USA. Each of these is not an uncommon expression of gratitude amongst students of great teachers or adherents of spiritual traditions. Yet each would stand to severely compromise Mr. Li’s mission, as he is offering Falun Gong and its benefits to the public without any conditions (save for that one have the heart to cultivate his or her “Buddha-nature”). Fittingly, all have been firmly declined and clearly explained.

On the other hand, Mr. Li has been dealt a number of more direct, confrontational challenges, yet nevertheless handled these with equal composure. From the earliest days of Mr. Li’s teaching in Changchun, a handful of detractors and defectors have made Mr. Li the object of their scorn. The earliest case proves illustrative. When Mr. Li personally trained and imparted some healing abilities to several of his students in the preliminary years (1989-1992), a few of these students came to have a confused understanding of their new-found abilities; these abilities were intended for treating illness on a small scale under specific conditions to promote Falun Gong. These things were imparted under special circumstances and for specific, limited usage, under Mr.

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

PART I SUMMARY

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

Li's supervision. Yet these students became over-zealous and mistook their abilities as personal belongings fit for whatever use. They began treating patients in a capricious fashion, and even went so far as to try to establish a qigong treatment clinic; this was a deep violation of Falun Gong's principles, as institutionalizing and medicalizing Falun Gong for profit and personal aggrandizement is antithetical to its mission.

Mr. Li repeatedly made clear to these students that such pursuits and behavior were serious deviations from what Falun Gong's calls *xinxing*¹ requirements. Driven by their greed, they remained impervious to reminders, and in the end failed to heed all admonitions. Mr. Li had no choice but to remove them from their assistant positions, and sever any association between them and the practice. These students responded with intense anger and jealousy, resulting in a vicious campaign to demonize Mr. Li and Falun Gong. They even went so far as to draft three publications that leveled all sorts of fabricated accusations about Mr. Li and Falun Gong, presenting these to thirteen different departments of the central government. Yet the ensuing government investigations found no grounds for such claims, and instead, by 1994 it had declared Falun Gong to be excellent and impressive; the government went so far as to offer its patronage. Throughout the ordeal, Mr. Li and his students never stooped to the level of their accusers to "fight fire with fire"; this would have been a simple fight, given the number of Falun Gong students and its widespread support. Rather, they fought fire with truthfulness, benevolence, and forbearance, using the difficult situation as an opportunity to introduce Falun Gong to those involved (such as those government departments, relevant media, etc.) and present the situation and practice in a truthful, peaceful light. This is typical of Mr. Li and his students.

More recently, Falun Gong and Mr. Li have come under the most severe of pressure and attack, this time at the hands of the Chinese government; literally, a nation has officially turned itself—at an institutional level and in terms of policy—against the practice and its founder. Yet here, again, Mr. Li has endured this tribulation with great nobility and composure. Not only has he refrained from deriding or plotting against his unfounded accusers, but rather, he has looked at his oppressors with eyes of compassion. This past July 22nd, when the ban on Falun Gong was announced and the persecution begun, Mr. Li expressed his deep regret for China's actions, explaining that:

¹ "heart-mind-moral nature"; this is what a practitioner of Falun Gong seeks to upgrade, thereby assimilating to the characteristics of zhen-shan-ren.

The current situation in China, as I see it, is of no benefit to either the Chinese government or the people. I hope the Chinese government will truly be able to handle this situation well, keeping the interests of the people in mind, and not making this confrontational... it's certain that these problems will ultimately have serious negative consequences for the Chinese government and the Chinese people.

Mr. Li has taught millions how to endure with a compassionate heart, and he has embodied his own teachings under this most trying of circumstances. Mr. Li has witnessed the Chinese government: threaten, harass and detain his family in China; groundlessly order his arrest through Interpol; publish and distribute millions of venomous comic books attacking him (entitled, Li Hongzhi: The Man and His Evil Deeds); pay hundreds of citizens to lie on television and to reporters about the "ill effects" of Falun Gong; detain, torture, and even beat to death his students just because they practice Falun Gong; and ban and then massively destroy all publications and materials bearing his name, among other actions. Were Mr. Li of anything less than superior moral character and understanding, he would have by now—and with the blessing of countless persons and nations—fought back with available means. One need search history no further than the middle of this century in Tibet to realize that even Buddhist monks and their Buddhist nation have not been above taking up arms to defend their tradition and rights with bloodshed. Mr. Li could have organized and directed Falun Gong students in protest or attack, as their numbers are great and the situation severe. But Mr. Li would no sooner do this than would his students, as each practices self-cultivation according to the essential characteristics of life: zhen-shan-ren. Any act of violence would represent a complete breach of Falun Gong's principles—it would be unconscionable. As such, there has not been a single violent act on record during this ordeal, nor will there be. Mr. Li has made clear that anyone acting in a violent fashion is no student of his whatsoever, and all benefits—physical, mental, etc.—will be withdrawn. One only harms oneself with such ill intentions.

Instead of stooping to violent actions or statements, Mr. Li has calmly called for dialogue with his oppressors. He has refused to see them as enemies, preferring to consider them misinformed and unaware of Falun Gong's beneficence. Mr. Li has regretted that the Chinese government could not have engaged him earlier in dialogue, feeling that doing so would have prevented this disastrous situation; he has repeatedly expressed that peaceful resolution can "be accomplished through dialogue." Even in this crisis, then, Mr. Li has put others—even his assailants—first and considered how they might

be negatively impacted. He has even gone so far as to state that, “Chinese people throughout the country have a very in-depth understanding of Falun Gong, and if the persecution continues, it could cause the people to lose confidence in the Chinese government and its leadership.” Mr. Li’s commitment to keeping his practice void of political ambitions has enabled him and his students to remain disentangled from allegiances and antagonism; as such, even the Chinese government can be engaged with benevolence.

IV. A History Of Falun Gong Part II: Falun Gong’s Content and Impact

The seven-year transformation of Falun Gong—from a humble practice known to a few in a park in northeastern China to a global phenomenon that includes over 100 million participants—is a remarkable reflection of Mr. Li Hongzhi’s teachings. For it is these, his values, ideals, and insights, that have moved the hearts of millions. The entire practice has spread simply by word of mouth, from one grateful student to another, never relying on advertisement through conventional media. It has accomplished the goal of awakening people’s compassion, aligning them with the fundamental characteristics of life. Its profound health benefits are nothing but an affirmation that Mr. Li’s students have assimilated themselves to these characteristics through self-cultivation. Practitioners of Falun Gong have learned that through letting go of selfish desires, attachments to vested interests, and the need to compete for fame and profit, one can recover one’s true, pure nature and genuinely contribute to the betterment of humankind. And this aspiration has proven transcendent of cultural, linguistic, and racial boundaries, no less, reaching people of all walks of life in over thirty countries. Mr. Li’s selfless work in preparing and delivering Falun Gong have accomplished something unprecedented, affirming to the world—and in the face of tremendous odds—that being a good person is possible, rewarding, and worth the superficial costs. His uncompromising commitment to non-violent resolution of conflict provides a valuable model for citizens and institutions the world over to emulate; similarly, his students have provided a remarkable blueprint as to what it looks like to embody Mr. Li’s teachings and ideals.

Were it not for the efficacy of Mr. Li’s teaching, the world might have witnessed this year utterly horrific bloodshed and violence in China. Some 100 million plus Falun Gong students were suddenly and completely denied their peaceful, non-intrusive practice, when the Chinese government decided in late July of this year to ban Falun Gong. The government pulled from its files the accusatory documents used by Mr. Li’s early Changchun defectors in 1992 and 1993; never mind that the Chinese government had itself by 1994 found the accusations utterly groundless and befitting sharp criticism. Most Falun Gong practitioners’ homes were ransacked this July, with their Falun Gong related belongings stripped and destroyed. Many had already faced months of harassment in the form of tapped phone lines and email, while others were followed by undercover

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

PART I SUMMARY

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

police upon leaving their homes. In the ensuing months after July, over thirty-five thousand Falun Gong practitioners have been arrested or detained, with several thousand being sentenced to remote labor camps without even a trial. Hundreds of imprisoned Falun Gong students, including many elderly women and young children, have even been tortured; over a dozen are already reported dead from torture. People are arrested if they do so much as gather to discuss their experiences practicing Falun Gong, while thousands of others have been fired from their jobs, dismissed from their schools, or fined for merely having practiced this system of self-cultivation. Every single Chinese Communist Party member who practiced Falun Gong was forced to choose between the practice and his or her job; anyone not renouncing Falun Gong would lose his or her job, home, and benefits.

Scapegoating Mr. Li's Falun Gong, the Chinese government has declared it an "evil cult" that has "caused unsurpassed social chaos and disruption," threatening even "national security." Despite the government's best attempts to frame Falun Gong and justify its policy of "smashing" this "societal tumor," Falun Gong has remained innocent on all accounts. Its only offense has been to touch the lives of too many people, becoming more popular than even the Chinese Communist Party (according to the CCP's own survey), and hence posing a theoretical threat. One can hardly imagine a greater tragedy than for China, and the world, in turn, to lose this beneficent practice. This situation perhaps stands as the single greatest human rights violation in the world today, as many millions of innocent practitioners of Falun Gong in China are being brutally denied their most basic human rights. And this is not to mention the impact of such persecution on the family—children, parents and grandparents cannot simply be plucked from their homes without serious, deleterious consequences.

Despite this deplorable situation, Falun Gong practitioners have to date yet to resort to violence—even once, in any form. Nor have the majority renounced their practice. Rather, they have consistently endured these trials with benevolent hearts, even looking into the eyes of their oppressors and feeling sincere compassion. Reports suggest that most practitioners have taken the hardships as opportunities for self-improvement, looking within at how this situation might have been prevented; looking outward, these students have shared their practice with their oppressors, inmates and those sympathetic throughout the world. Tens of thousands of Falun Gong students have even been compelled to travel many days—even by foot, as in the case of an eighty-year-old woman who traveled nine days and nights—to Beijing to share their positive experiences with government officials; the hope has simply been that anyone who under-

stands this practice could not possibly oppress it. In this undertaking, each person has risked his or her job, income, and even personal safety. According to recently publicized statistics from the Chinese government, during this past month of November, 1999, roughly seventy students of Falun Gong were arrested every day in Beijing for attempting to peacefully appeal the ban on Falun Gong; in all reported cases, they only wished to let their oppressors know the truth of the matter. Such perseverance and benevolence in the face of all odds is a resounding confirmation of the value of Mr. Li's teachings.

For practitioners of Falun Gong to react otherwise to China's vicious oppression would be unconscionable—*forbearance*, or *ren*, is key in Mr. Li's system of self-cultivation. The principle of *zhen-shan-ren* is understood as the essential nature of life, matter, and the universe, and as such it informs Falun Gong's self-cultivation practice. Its components, *zhen* (truth, truthfulness), *shan* (benevolence, compassion, kindness), and *ren* (forbearance, endurance, patience, tolerance), are lost sight of in the world. Only through nurturing these fundamental characteristics within oneself can one truly make progress in self-cultivation. All aspects of Mr. Li's Falun Gong practice can be seen as derivative of *zhen-shan-ren*. *Zhuan Falun* and Mr. Li's other works are expositions on this principle, articulating how one may transform this ideal into a lived, fertile reality.

Accordingly, Mr. Li's Falun Gong is not so much a way of acquisition (as is most every qigong practice today), such as gathering and storing energy, garnering special powers, or accumulating a pile of qigong titles and degrees, but a way of return. The return is not geographical so much as psychological, internal, or spiritual, as one cultivates *xinxing* (heart, mind, or moral nature/character) through renouncing selfish attachments and behaviors. These mental "attachments," such as to fame, personal gain, material benefits, one's close associates or kin, and pleasure, block one from assimilating to *zhen-shan-ren*; every possible form of conflict is therefore engendered, as one's ability to consider others first becomes disabled. What is more, this disjunction ensures the perpetuation of personal suffering, as in mental and physical discomfort. Yet suffering is contagious, as when someone hurts they are apt to hurt others. Mr. Li has made extremely clear the nature of this situation, as well as the means to its dissolution. In doing so, he has equipped his students with veritable tools for the efficient abandonment of burdensome attachments and their offspring, suffering. This is the soul of self-cultivation practice.

Mr. Li and his practice have empowered millions with a unique, dynamic system for physical, mental and spir-

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

itual self-healing. Simply put, the effects of Falun Gong practice on health are difficult to believe. One is hard pressed to find a veteran student (a person with even a year or two of experience) who has not recovered or maintained exceptional health. This healing efficacy most likely accounts for a large part of Falun Gong's quick dissemination around the world. Countless students have found sicknesses and diseases, ranging from the mild cold to the severe cancer or even paralysis, reversed with regular practice and study. This is the result of students' self-cultivation, Mr. Li has explained, and not merely performance of some exercises; true benefits come from embodying zhen-shan-ren. A true Falun Gong practitioner, Mr. Li has taught and shown, is somebody deeply at peace with him or herself and, by extension, with his or her surrounding world and relations.

The efficacy of this healing practice inspired authoritative members of the medical community in China to conduct several studies on Falun Gong's health benefits. The results (see Attachments A3-5) were astounding in each study, prompting several Beijing researchers to declare in 1998 that Mr. Li's practice was simply "beyond the scope of modern medicine"—something so profound and effective that it could not be understood with available medical or scientific resources. Some ninety-nine percent of surveyed students had experienced marked physical health improvements, with fifty-nine percent experiencing complete recovery from diseases; ninety-seven percent of students experienced significant mental health improvements. Another study done in Dalian, China, in 1998, determined that Falun Gong practice can "claim huge economical savings by dramatically reducing healthcare utilization." The survey found that annual medical care expenses dropped by 2,409 *yuan* (the Chinese dollar) per person after one practiced Falun Gong; considering that sixty-two percent of participants were in the age range of fifty to seventy-one years, a time when chronic diseases increase steadily, the savings could actually be much higher. The healing effects of Mr. Li's teachings warrant much further discussion, but for purposes here, they just serve as yet another illustration of the profundity and benefits of what Mr. Li has given people. Health improvements, however, no matter how remarkable, are understood in Falun Gong as coincidental features which simply enable more sincere and effective self-cultivation. With such genuine practice of cultivation, one is able to conduct oneself in an upright manner, free of violence and conflict.

The practice of Falun Gong is thus a matter of endurance, sacrifice, enlightening. In light of a conflict, a Falun Gong student is taught by Mr. Li to look within him or herself, searching for the trouble's origin. Accusations are totally antithetical to self-cultivation,

representing a severe breakdown in understanding. It is understood that every conflict, no matter how seemingly unjust, is meaningful and purposeful, providing the Falun Gong practitioner with an opportunity to upgrade his or her xinxing, releasing attachments and selfish pursuits. Mr. Li's students garner a remarkably clear understanding of these things from their study of Zhuan Falun, seeing the nature and multiple-dimensions of a given conflict. One learns not only to forgive one's offenders, but even thank them for the occasion for self-improvement. To even raise a fist or have a thought of violence is to come up short when provoked; one's mind must become free of such self-preservative conditioning. One is no more likely to see a Falun Gong student in Beijing strike an oppressor than one is to see such a student curse, accuse, or insult. Falun Gong practitioners' capacity to peacefully endure—if not actually resolve—conflicts has begun to draw long-overdue attention in recent months; over a dozen major cities in the United States, the US Congress, Amnesty International, the Canadian Government, and United Nations permanent representative Rene Wadlow have all strongly voiced support for Mr. Li and his practice. Above all else, Mr. Li has taught an extraordinary preventive medicine—one that disarms conflicts at their origins, before they even arise.

To even the outsider slightly familiar with Mr. Li's Falun Gong practice, the remarkable composure of practitioners in China in recent months should come as no surprise. In his teachings, Mr. Li has from the outset focused on what is basic to the human condition, directly addressing the human heart and mind; there is no room for tracing lines of differentiation between exclusive identities, be they racial, religious, or national, for the human heart—which is not originally inscribed with particularities—is what is aimed at. The individual is the basic unit, and attention is directed inward. Religious, ethnic, or national conflicts are not possible with Falun Gong.

Befitting Mr. Li's aspiration of reaching across humankind, Falun Gong has always been made widely available and unusually accessible. This goes far beyond Mr. Li's offering all publications and materials free of charge through the Internet. Mr. Li's main writings, such as Zhuan Falun and China Falun Gong, have been translated into over a dozen languages; all such versions are also available free of charge. Furthermore, they are written not with the scholar of Asian religions in mind, but with thought of the common reader. The language Mr. Li uses is remarkably unpretentious, clear and accessible. These features make for a practice that, though Chinese in origin, extends across cultural and socio-economic barriers to reach the human heart. Such dissemination is

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

PART I SUMMARY

remarkable in such a short time. More surprising yet, it has been accomplished fully by the generosity of Falun Gong students, as no money or rewards have ever been accepted by those involved in the translation or editing work. Not even a byline can be found revealing these hidden hands—be they behind a Tibetan or Thai version of Zhuan Falun, or behind a Canadian Falun Gong web page. Mr. Li's grateful practitioners are moved to do all their work out of gratitude and without thought of material or worldly gains. They have taken his teachings on selflessness to heart.

In keeping with this accessibility, Mr. Li's Falun Gong teachings accomplish something equally unique: they allow people to practice self-cultivation in the world. Throughout the many-century history of Buddhist and Taoist cultivation, this is also unprecedented, as cultivation of Buddhahood or "returning to the Tao" have remained the exclusive aspirations of temple monks and mountain-dwelling hermits. Teaching and practicing in the bustling, ordinary world was always considered unfeasible; the time requirements for practice reached to well over a dozen hours a day. But Mr. Li has done something exceptional, making a high-level practice of self-cultivation available to the general public, and unconditionally, no less. This is not to frustrate everyday folks who might have but a few hours remaining at the end of a workday—quite the contrary. Falun Gong is something practiced (as in its exercises) or studied (as in Zhuan Falun) whenever fitting and desired, be it two hours a day or two hours a week. Improvement of xinxing is what takes precedence, and this is something that one does in every environment, at every moment; one can be a good person at the workplace, at home, or in the streets. Hence, among those practicing Falun Gong are university professors, scientists, educators, business consultants, medical professionals, retired folk, students, government officials (including many former top China Communist Party officials), military personnel, farmers and factory workers, and even a number of monks and nuns, to name a few. Mr. Li has been most responsible to society, then, in proffering a spiritual teaching that gives great value to this world and its engagement. None with sincere hearts are excluded.

Perhaps Mayor Robert C. Lanier of the city of Houston, Texas, USA, said it best after he proclaimed Mr. Li Hongzhi an "Honorary Citizen" and designated him a "Good Will Ambassador." In his declaration of "Li Hongzhi Day" on October 12th, 1996, Lanier stated:

Falun gong transcends cultural and racial boundaries. It resonates the universal truth to every corner of the earth and bridges the gap between East and West. Li Hongzhi has worked tirelessly to con-

vey Falun gong from China to the rest of the world. Along the way, he has touched the lives of countless people in many countries, earning an acclaimed international reputation.

Mr. Li's selfless commitment to the benefit of others informs his story of developing Falun Gong and bringing it to the public. Delivered in a most responsible, accessible manner, Mr. Li's teachings of Falun Gong aim directly at the human heart. They provide the philosophical insights and practical means requisite for successful adoption. The remarkable growth of Mr. Li's practice in just seven years testifies to its profundity and efficacy; the practice has managed to escape being culturally-bound and limited in appeal or applicability. The benefits conferred to humankind by Mr. Li's efforts appear immeasurable. Mr. Li's Falun Gong is both a remedy for those ailing and a prescription for those already well. Mr. Li's teachings act then to cure violence, alienation and illness, while positively upgrading people's hearts and understanding; they work simultaneously like the best preventive medicine, curing violence before it ever occurs—this sort of effect can never be fully quantified.

Mr. Li has thus provided people with a profound, yet practical blueprint for authentic living in a wounded, conflicted world. Equally important, he has shown people by way of example what the actualization of this blueprint looks like, and in the face of tremendous persecution, no less. It would be a travesty for this man and his transformative teachings to be remembered as merely something that antagonized and was persecuted to extinction by a hostile government.

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

SECTION 2: A REPLY TO THE CHINESE GOVERNMENT

I. On Falun Gong's Allegedly Causing “1,400 Deaths”

While there is no accusation by the Chinese Government more haunting than that Falun Gong leads to health problems, mental illness, suicide and death, there is also no claim more deceptive and imaginative. Falun Gong has shown itself to have great healing efficacy, earning even the praise and endorsement of many of Beijing's elite scientists and medical professionals. (see Attachment A5) Several health surveys have found that Falun Gong practice is effective in healing disease over 90% of the time (with a “cure rate” near 60%), and greatly improves mental health and overall quality of life. (see Attachments A3-5) Falun Gong's enormous, quickly-developed popularity has in fact been in large part due to its unprecedented health benefits. In fact, this is what led the Chinese Government to patronize the practice for its first four years, before political winds shifted unfavorably. Despite the Chinese Government's recent, frightening claims, however, there is simply no supporting evidence that Falun Gong can prove injurious. What “evidence” the Government has provided is highly suspect, as the several cases of so-called “Falun Gong-induced deaths” that have been independently investigated have proven fictitious. (see Attachments A1, A2)

What's more, the alleged “causal” explanation for purported Falun Gong side-effects is grounded in either in one of two fictitious claims. First is the suggestion of some hidden causal link between Falun Gong practice and psychosis or suicidal tendencies. This is a claim for which there is no known medical or legal basis, however, and none has been offered by Chinese officials. Were such a causal connection to be established, it would quickly grace the covers of medical journals east and west. A variety of stories have been crafted to “illustrate” the deadly effects of Falun Gong. But when they are examined in the light of Mr. Li's teachings and careful analysis, they prove highly imaginative and deceptive. A statistical comparison of mortality rates owing to suicide in the general population as compared with among Falun Gong practitioners (as claimed by the Chinese Government) reveals that Falun Gong most likely saves some 10,000 practitioners from suicide each year.

Second is the pivotal Chinese Government claim that Mr. Li Hongzhi prohibits Falun Gong practitioners from taking medicine, putting them at risk. Examining Mr. Li's teachings reveals that this is an utter fabrication, as he never has prevented—nor could he prevent—practitioners from seeking medical treatment. In banning Falun Gong, the Chinese Government is thus “protecting” the Chinese people from something that does not exist. When the Chinese Government's much-paraded statistic “1,400 deaths due to Falun Gong” is analyzed here on its own terms, it again unravels, proving the exact opposite of what the Government intended. Using China's mortality rate for 1998, we could expect Falun Gong's 70 million practitioners to lose roughly 455,000 people to death. The Chinese government states that no practitioner is allowed to take medicine. Any Falun Gong practitioner who dies is therefore included in the “1,400 deaths due to psychosis, suicide, and refused medical treatment,” as he or she would supposedly refuse medical treatment even while dying; the Government here asserts a causal link. According to the Chinese Government's official statistics then, Falun Gong most likely saved around 454,000 lives in 1999 alone! Since some surveys have found that up to 68% of practitioners are 50 or more years old, one could expect the mortality rate among practitioners to be even higher than that of the general population, let alone if these poor “cult victims” forgo much-needed medicine.

Were the stakes of the Chinese Government's accusations not so high, they might even prove amusing for their fanciful, illogical qualities. Since these claims, however wrong, have found their way into the Western media and been the topic of several English-language Chinese Government publications, we offer here clarification.

1. Falun Gong's Teachings on Medicine and Medical Treatment

Falun Gong is most accurately called a “cultivation practice” (*xiu lian*) (much akin to “self-cultivation” in the West), though it is more generically a form of *qigong* practice as it has five sets of gentle qigong exercises. As a cultivation practice, the emphasis in Falun Gong practice is on the improvement of one's *xinxing* (moral char-

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

PART I SUMMARY

acter, or “heart/mind nature”). Cultivation of xinxing is mainly a matter of assimilating to the essential nature of the universe: truthfulness, compassion, and forbearance. Such assimilation is the goal of cultivation practice, in turn enabling the practitioner to develop his or her wisdom and reach “enlightenment”—an aspiration basic to Eastern spiritual practices, such as Taoism, Buddhism, etc. The goal of Falun Gong is thus not health and fitness, as in conventional qigong practices. Nevertheless, healing often occurs as a product of cultivating xinxing in Falun Gong practice. Hence, many people have been attracted to Falun Gong by its healing capacities.

Mr. Li Hongzhi, the teacher in Falun Gong, has made clear on countless occasions that the goal of Falun Gong practice is not to heal one's ailments. He has been explicit on this matter in both his writings and lectures, and refused to admit critically-ill patients to his lectures or classes. In the most widely-read Falun Gong book, Zhuan Falun, Mr. Li states, “I do not talk about healing illness here, and neither will we heal illness here”(p.3). He continues later: “Some people come here just to have illnesses healed. As to seriously ill patients, we do not let them attend the classes since they cannot give up the attachment to having illnesses cured or the idea of being ill... This person is unable to practice cultivation”(p.41).

Similarly, Mr. Li has stated that patients with severe mental illness (psychosis) are forbidden from attending his classes or practicing Falun Gong. As their minds are not correct or balanced, they are unable to control themselves. One strict requirement for practicing Falun Gong (and not dissimilar from qigong in general) is that one must have self-control, both mental and physical. There must be mental alertness, and one must be cognizant of where one is and what one is doing at all times. If one cannot meet these requirements, one obviously cannot conduct oneself according to a practitioner's standard, following the higher principle of truthfulness, compassion, forbearance. Enlightening requires self-improvement and the development of wisdom, two things impossible without self-control. Mr. Li has been firm: people suffering from psychosis and the likes must seek help elsewhere. Nevertheless, people with minor mental illnesses consistently benefit from Falun Gong practice. (see Attachments A3-5)

A second issue needing clarification is the relationship between Falun Gong practice and taking medicine. The Chinese Government has repeatedly claimed that Mr. Li forbids all Falun Gong practitioners from taking medicine, thereby putting them at great risk and even incurring tragic deaths. In the heat of its crackdown on Falun Gong, the Chinese Government-run English newspaper, China Daily, ran four entire articles disparaging Falun Gong and Mr. Li. It went so far as to “report” that:

“By spreading these fallacious ideas Li has actually signed a life-and-death contract with his followers, who have to obey all his instructions and depend on him for everything. He forbids them to read other books or learn other theories and deprives them of the ability to choose between right and wrong... Li forces his practitioners to follow his fallacious ideas.”¹ And for the anti-Falun Gong campaign, forcing “followers” to not take medicine is apparently the biggest crime. Such reporting completely confuses the issue, however, suggesting cult-like dependency and suspension of personal choice. Never mind that it wantonly distorts what Mr. Li has taught and how practitioners have regarded his teachings.

Consider Mr. Li's own words on the issue of taking medicine, as stated in China Falun Gong (the introductory, first book). In response to the question, “Do we still need to take medicine while cultivating?” Mr. Li replied, “On this issue, you should think and decide for yourself”(p.138). Also, in a 1997 New York City lecture that has since been read by most every practitioner, Mr. Li stated: “An everyday person needs to take medicine when he gets ill. Now you are a cultivator, but I am not forcing you not to take medicine.” He continued in his lecture, adding: “Some people want to damage [Falun Gong], and on the issue of taking medicine they say ‘we're not allowed to take medicine once we start practicing this system.’ I do not, as a matter of fact, forbid you to take medicine.”² Unfortunately, the Chinese Government and media have somehow felt empowered to translate such teachings to mean the exact opposite.

Confusion over this matter stems from the fact that so many Falun Gong practitioners choose not to take medicine anymore after beginning cultivation practice. The key term here is “choose.” As in every other facet of Falun Gong practice, how one handles one's health is a free choice. Since most every Falun Gong practitioner becomes or is healthy, they just choose not to take medicine. It is that simple: why would one want to take medicine if one feels healthy or doesn't consider one's body to have any illness? Several major health surveys done in China support such behavior, as the findings suggest that regular practice of Falun Gong is itself “good medicine.”(see Attachments A3-5)

Suffice to say, on the issue of taking medicine a practitioner of Falun Gong is totally free to decide for himself or herself—making right decisions is at the heart of

¹ “Hard truth reveals Li's fallacies”, China Daily, vol. 19, 7/24/99, p. 4.

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

cultivation practice. Should a non-practitioner family member or young child become sick, a practitioner would not hesitate for a second to take him or her for proper medical treatment. To think that Mr. Li could possibly “control” the daily decisions of practitioner in China when, in fact, Mr. Li has not given a public lecture in China since 1994, is simply absurd. Additionally, doing so would undermine the practice he has taught students. The Chinese Government says that Mr. Li fancies himself almighty, yet, ironically, it is the Government which bestows upon him the most mighty super-human powers.

With a little background on Falun Gong and the issue of medicine, one is ready to critically engage the Chinese Government's claim that Falun Gong causes mental illness, suicide, and death to its practitioners.

2. Examining the Alleged “1,400 Deaths” and Harm Caused by Falun Gong

According to Chinese Government sources and official, state-run media, the official number of deaths attributed to Falun Gong has been recently set at an even 1,400. Despite repeated requests for further information about this statistic, Chinese sources have not been able to offer sources or methods used in producing this number. The number has a somewhat elastic and mysterious feel to it for those who have been following the crackdown, as the first statistic given by the Chinese Government was almost half this number, 743.³ At the beginning of the crackdown, a Ministry of Public Security spokesperson stated that “superstition” and “witchery” spread by Li and Falun Gong were to blame for the deaths of these 743 “followers” who had refused medical treatment, committed murder, or committed suicide.⁴ Yet more strange is that in Falun Gong's seven years prior to the persecution, never were any of these alleged 743 or 1,400 cases reported. The number just appeared, mysteriously, along with many other indictments. One should recall from Part III, Sec. 1, that Falun Gong was promoted by the government for several years on account of its profound health benefits. Could it really be that Falun Gong practice suddenly went devious across the country in its latter three or four years? Going on the Chinese Government's numbers and explanations, a number of

issues beg consideration and analysis.

a. the claim that Falun Gong induces psychosis and suicide

First, we can consider the claim that Falun Gong “caused” severe mental illness, resulting even in irrational behavior, suicide and death. According to the Chinese Government, “Since beginning the practice of Falun Gong, many people have lost their appetites, some appeared to be disorganized in words and behavior, and some became paranoid. Still others found themselves suffering from hallucinations. A number of people jumped into rivers or off buildings, or killed themselves in other ways. Some even cruelly injured or killed relatives and friends.”⁵

This dramatic claim is more frightening propaganda than reality. The first key term is “caused.” The reasons for mental illness are very complex. Modern medical science refuses, in fact, to speak in simplistic, reductionist language in handling the etiology of mental illness; the Chinese Government apparently assumes the general public is too ignorant to notice its pseudo-medical speak. To employ the wild language of mental illness to attack Falun Gong does not conform with basic medical knowledge and finds no legal basis whatsoever. The Government is offering rhetoric, not scientific knowledge. If there is any connection between qigong practice and mental illness, it exists in the pages of Chinese folklore and not medical literature. To posit, then, that Falun Gong practice works mechanistically to somehow induce psychosis is irresponsible and deceptive. Were the Chinese Government's remarks about Falun Gong's alleged, unpleasant mental side-effects true, one might wonder if millions of people would continue with or begin this practice—particularly when there are many alternative qigong and taiji to choose from.

There is no question that mental illness is a serious problem facing China today: over 16 million mentally-ill patients are distributed in all occupations and social

² from Mr. Li Hongzhi's March 23, 1997 lecture in New York City.

³ See, for example, “China's crackdown on Falun Gong dismays many”, *The New York Times*, 8/1/99.

⁴ “Arrest order on cult leader”, *South China Morning Post*, 7/30/99, front page. This initial number still remains in the article “Li Hongzhi is Wanted” on the Chinese Embassy's “Faluncult” webpage. (www.china-embassy.org/Press/Faluncult.htm)

⁵ “Falun Gong Practice Causes Health Problems and Death”, from the Chinese Embassy's “Faluncult” webpage, www.china-embassy.org/Press/Faluncult.htm.

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

PART I SUMMARY

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

groups of Chinese society.⁶ The bigger question, however, lies in attributing mental illness to Falun Gong. Can it be expected that none of these 16 million people have decided to practice Falun Gong, regardless of Mr. Li's admonition for mentally-ill persons not to? Given that all Falun Gong materials were for years available for inexpensive purchase, that all materials are available for free viewing or download on the internet, and that nobody will stop you from practicing (as there is no organization, leadership, or membership), it is very likely that some of these persons would take up the practice of Falun Gong. These people, as Mr. Li has stated, are not suited for practicing. Unable to grasp the principles of Falun Gong and live according to them, the mentally-ill person will not receive health benefits characteristic to Falun Gong. Neither will their mental problems find relief. Sadly, they are bound to suffer the same symptoms and challenges of before, as they are certainly not genuine, self-aware, Falun Gong practitioners. When they commit bad deeds or harm themselves, can this be blamed on Falun Gong? Should they attend church, should their behaviors be blamed on Christianity? Simply, one cannot assert causality when at best there might exist affiliation.

The Chinese Government has also erred with its wild rhetoric in asserting that some of those alleged "1,400 deaths" are Falun Gong-induced suicides. First, it can be said that where there is suicide there is mental disturbance; most likely there is some form of mental illness, be it common (as in depression) or severe (as in psychosis). Now if there is no known medical basis for asserting that Falun Gong could induce mental illness, how can one go so far as to suggest that it incurs suicide? Even the Chinese Government has not tried to assert that Falun Gong is a self-destructive practice, as every page of Mr. Li Hongzhi's teachings tell otherwise.⁷ At a very minimum one can say that suicide has a very complex variety of triggers, not easily isolated. One is thus again

left to assume that there is some causal mechanism being posited by Chinese officials. Such a claim is even more imaginative and not worth pursuing any further.

But for the sake of argument we can pretend—only to illustrate the absurdity of the "1,400" number—that a good number of 100 of those alleged deaths were indeed by suicide. Leaving aside the question of causality, we can consider the matter of suicide in China from a broader perspective: that of population statistics. For the year 1999 in China, some 200,000 people committed suicide.⁸ As the population of China in 1998 was 1.25 billion,⁹ this means that the death-by-suicide mortality rate in China is 0.16 (that is, 16 people out of 100 thousand would die of suicide). This means that if one were to take a random sampling of the population, 16 of 100 thousand people could be expected to die in a given year from suicide. We can assert that Falun Gong had 70 million practitioners as of early 1999.¹⁰ (Note: 70 million is likely a conservative estimate, as the Chinese Government itself figured by way of an early 1999 census that the number of practitioners was between 70-100 million.) If this group of practitioners did not practice Falun Gong and were members of the general population, we could project that 11,200 would have died by suicide in 1999. According to what is supposed to be the Chinese Government's incriminating "facts," however, perhaps a mere 100 or so practitioners died by way of suicide in seven years (note: the 1,400 number is for alleged deaths in Falun Gong's 7 year history). Were all of these alleged deaths to have come in the year 1999 alone, we could still say that Falun Gong had saved around 11,100 lives. So to have some number of deaths out of 1,400 in 7 years be allegedly by suicide in a population of 70 million persons (practitioners) is remarkable, as one would expect over 11,000

⁶ as stated by the Minister of Public Health and the Public Health Department in China News Digest, cm 1999, 11c, hz8.

⁷ This has not stopped the Chinese Government from trying to frame Falun Gong on this matter. On several occasions letters supposedly by Mr. Li Hongzhi have been forged by various Government offices. The letters have made all sorts of ridiculous statements, such as "make sure and come to such and such a place on this date for the group suicide" or "it is time for us to leave this world." These fake letters have tried to mislead practitioners into suicide—a crime punishable in most nations. Yet on no occasion have any practitioners been reported to have shown up. Such things are easily recognized as grossly fabricated.

⁸ as stated by the Minister of Public Health and the Public Health Department in China News Digest, cm 1999, 11c, hz8.

⁹ China National Statistics Bureau, 1999. Available at: www.peopledaily.com.cn/english/china/19990914A105.html

¹⁰ The New York Times, along with others, reported this statistic in its accounts of Falun Gong last April. See "In Beijing: A roar of silent protestors" and "Notoriety now for exiled leader of Chinese movement" in The New York Times, 4/27/99, International Section. Realizing later the proportions of what it had tackled in banning Falun Gong, the Chinese Government later adjusted this figure to 2 million. Unfortunately, the Western media seems to have taken this doctored, euphemistic figure at face value, forgetting that the estimate of 70 million was provided by the Chinese Government.

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

deaths in just one year alone. Falun Gong could be said to be astoundingly effective in preventing suicide when examined in this light. Several health surveys done on Falun Gong practitioners in China confirm that Falun Gong is exceptionally beneficial to mental health. (see Attachments A3-5)

All numbers aside, murder and suicide—or even simply harming others intentionally—are acts absolutely incongruous with the principles of Falun Gong. With truthfulness, compassion and forbearance guiding cultivation, acts that harm others are totally unacceptable. This is why there has yet to be a case of a Falun Gong practitioner fighting back when abused during the past year's persecution; it is why the Zhongnanhai incident (see part 2, below) was perhaps the most peaceful protest gathering of 10,000 in history; this is why practitioners do not commit acts of violence—towards oneself or others. Mr. Li has been explicit on this topic, indicating that one is better off not even swatting a mosquito; even this is an act of violence to a Falun Gong practitioner. Should a “practitioner” commit suicide or murder, there is something seriously wrong with this person and he or she is anything but a Falun Gong practitioner. Most likely, this person was one of those psychotic persons who wrongfully tried to practice Falun Gong. But this does not mean there is any connection between the two, let alone a causal connection.

If one violates the rules of an organization, religion, or club one might no longer be considered a member of that group. If one violates a serious rule of society, one is imprisoned for it and no longer considered to be a member of that society. Falun Gong, as a serious practice, has some serious principles that one pays attention to. Even these, however, are up to the individual person to decide to follow. But if a person should decide not to, how can he or she be considered a practitioner of Falun Dafa? Understanding the principles is an essential aspect of Falun Gong. People who violate its principles are not considered practitioners, and those unfortunate people with psychosis were never considered practitioners.

When people are free to make individual choices, some irresponsible people might make irresponsible choices. But when the choices are completely opposite to what cultivation practice teaches, the cultivation cannot be blamed. If a teacher teaches something and the student chooses to do the opposite, does one then point one's finger at the teacher or the student? This should be easy to see.

This has not stopped the Chinese Government from employing twisted logic. If the Chinese government can medically demonstrate the mechanisms by which Falun Gong supposedly induces psychotic behavior in previ-

ously healthy people, they will be ushering in a new frontier in psychiatry. Such findings would undoubtedly be quickly found in prestigious medical journals. But until now, they have only been found buried amidst venomous propaganda churned out by China's state-run media. Such claims cannot be taken seriously. Sure enough, alleged “cases” that have been subjected to independent investigation have been revealed as falsification. (see Attachments A1, A2) Until that unlikely day, people are better off going on the statistics of the several major medical studies which found Falun Gong practice very beneficial to mental well-being. (see Attachments A4, A5)

b. the claim that Falun Gong causes death through abstention from medicine

As already shown in part 1 (“Falun Gong's teachings on medicine and medical treatment”), Mr. Li and his Falun Gong have always, unequivocally stated that people must make their own decisions on pursuing medical treatment; one can also peruse Mr. Li's writings, lectures, and interview Falun Gong practitioners to easily confirm this for oneself. What's more, as indicated, the validity of alleged “cases” in this regard are also questionable. (again, see Attachments A1, A2) In this part what we would like to do is take the argument a step further, and consider the issues of medical treatment, medical complications, and death in statistical relief by way of population data. In this light, the picture is the same: the Chinese Government is manipulating numbers to serve its political agenda.

So here we will consider the Chinese Government's case on its own terms, examining the feasibility of its numbers. First, for the sake of argument we will imagine that 1,400 practitioners of Falun Gong died as a result of forgoing medical treatment, and that these deaths all somehow occurred in 1999 (though this is actual a seven-year total); we will generously allow that the initial 743 number was some sort of miscalculation. Along with this we will suppose that all Falun Gong practitioners cannot take medicine, as claimed by the Chinese Government; the vast majority opt not to take it anyway, so it is very fair to say that any practitioner's death in 1999 should have been included in this “1,400” figure. The next supposition is that 70 million people practiced Falun Gong in China at the time of the ban. Notably, the vast majority of Falun Gong practitioners came to the practice with some degree of illness, often seeking relief from their symptoms through cultivation; many were affected with chronic illness that had resisted efforts by conventional medical treatment. Also significant is that the bulk of

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

PART I SUMMARY

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

practitioners were retired, elderly persons; death and illness, of course, are much nearer for this segment of the population. Some surprising things can be determined from these suppositions.

Consider the following analysis on the issue of abstinence from medicine for the year of 1999 alone. What we ask here is: What would have happened had these practitioners sought medical treatment while practicing Falun Gong, rather than abstaining from it? Of the 70 million Falun Gong practitioners who each, allegedly, abstained from medical treatment, 1,400 passed away. This means that a miniscule 0.02 Falun Gong practitioners died for every 1000 that practice (0.02 mortality rate). Now consider that in the United States some 140,000 people die in a given year as a result of Adverse Drug Reaction (ADR), while another 98,000 die from medical error;¹¹ this puts total deaths due to medical treatment at 238,000 per year. In a population of 268 million,¹² this equates to 0.89 persons dying for every 1000 (0.89 mortality rate). To be generous, we will assume that medicine in China is as advanced as in the United States, enjoying numerous quality controls and checks, regulatory agencies, etc. Thus, we will figure that the same risks are involved in China in going to the hospital for medical treatment. So if this population of 70 million were to experience the same mortality rate by way of medical error and ADR as does the United States population (0.89), we could expect a whopping 62,300 deaths! That means that simply by virtue of abstaining from medicine and practicing their exercises, Falun Gong practitioners changed their projected annual death toll (due to medical complications) by 60,900. In other words, it would appear that Falun Gong is not so much murderous as miraculous.

Now let's compare Falun Gong practitioners' mortality rate for 1999 (0.02) to that of the general, overall Chinese population. Here we ask: What would have happened to these persons were they not practitioners; i.e., were they subject to the same statistical averages as the general population. The age-adjusted mortality rate for China in 1998 was 6.50 (650 deaths per 100,000 people).

¹¹ for findings on ADR, see Journal of the American Medical Association vol. 277(4), Jan 1997, 301-306. For findings on medical error, see The National Academies: Testimony to Congress, 12/13/99.

¹² Statistical Abstract of the United States, US Census Bureau, 1998 ed.

¹³ China National Statistics Bureau, 1999. Available at: www.peopledaily.com.cn/english/china/19990914A105.html

¹³ So if this mortality rate were to be assumed for those 70 million persons who practiced Falun Gong in 1999, one would anticipate an astounding 455,000 deaths! That is, this many people would have died according to the laws of averages if they were not practicing Falun Gong and were members of the general population. Apparently Falun Gong practice has a bigger positive impact than previously imagined. And this statistic is taking the aggregate number of 1,400 deaths and putting them into one year alone, no less. This means that Falun Gong practice—which “forced” practitioners to abstain from medicine, recall, according to the Chinese Government—saved the lives of 453,600 persons in 1999. Not bad for a practice that supposedly causes “dire consequences” to people's health, according to Chinese Government literature. Even compared with the age-adjusted mortality rate for the US in 1999, 4.87, the number 1,400 is nothing.¹⁴ Had those practitioners lived in the US, one would still anticipate 340,900 deaths, and this with medicine, no less!

Even if we were to take the Chinese Government's recent, politically-tailored figure of 2 million to represent the number of Falun Gong practitioners in 1999, then we could still expect that 13000 practitioners would die in a given year (with China's 6.5 mortality rate) if they were members of the general population. But with only 1,400 supposed cases being scrounged up, this means that Falun Gong practice has still saved about 11600 practitioners' lives. And again, this is supposing that all alleged deaths occurred in just one year, no less. The scaffolding behind the “1,400 cases” is all-too-easily revealed.

Finally, take into account all of the other factors involved: that the majority of practitioners are elderly; that they often come to the practice ailing; that the alleged 1,400 deaths occurred in fact over 7 years; and that China's medical situation is not on par with that of the US. Obviously, even the most basic, conservative of statistical analysis demonstrates the absurdity of the Chinese Government's accusation that Falun Gong practice is dangerous. With these other factors taken into consideration, the claim that Falun Gong adherents' abstaining from medical treatment is dangerous is not only groundless, but completely out of touch with reality. The facts say just the opposite, and do so resoundingly. And all of this comes simply from engaging the Chinese Government's claims on their own terms. One should not forget, either, the previously stated matters: that Falun Gong does not require avoidance of medicine; that the

¹⁴ Statistical Abstract of the United States, US Census Bureau, 1999 ed.

Chinese Government blatantly lied about Mr. Li's teachings and Falun Gong's principles; that there is no legal or medical evidence that Falun Gong could possibly induce psychosis or suicidal behavior; and that the alleged "1,400 deaths" have neither held up under investigation nor been properly documented. Ultimately, the "1,400 deaths" are in fact evidence that Falun Gong embodies remarkable healing capacities: the mortality rate is incredibly lower than that due to medical error or that of the general population—a population privileged to medical treatment, unlike the poor, "victimized" Falun Gong "followers."

The irony in all of this, of course, is that Falun Gong's popularity owes greatly to its profound healing effects—effects that deeply improve both the mind and body of the practitioner. These have been repeatedly documented and investigated. An enormous number of individual cases of radical healing exist, including many persons rescued from terminal and chronic illnesses. Were Falun Gong dangerous in a manner remotely similar to that portrayed by Chinese officials, would the practice have spread to over 70 million people by word of mouth in a mere 7 years? Would these health seeking, aging persons not have opted for less high-risk systems, such as the government sanctioned taiji and qigong forms? Clearly, people found not risk but benefit in the practice of Falun Gong. And people continue to today, as Falun Gong is now practiced in over 30 countries; its health benefits appear hardly bound by culture.

We find the Chinese Government's venomous "medical facts" to instead be fabrications and distortions both morally repugnant and indefensible. Worse yet, they have been the foundation for a brutal campaign of persecution and violence directed at Falun Gong practitioners. We would invite the World Health Organization to conduct an independent, fair investigation of this matter. Please, dear reader, consider helping to facilitate such an investigation. We feel it would serve the world well to have the truth of this matter confirmed by an authoritative third party.

II. The Zhongnanhai Gathering: The Facts and Their Meaning

On April 25, 1999, over 10,000 Falun Gong practitioners gathered in neat order at Zhongnanhai, the Chinese Government leadership compound in Beijing. In a very peaceful manner, they pleaded with the government to provide an open environment for practicing Falun Gong. This request was precipitated by several incidents of harassment and persecution in weeks prior to April 25. Because this took place at Zhongnanhai, people refer to it as "the Zhongnanhai incident." This incident became an instant focal point for the whole world because it happened at the most sensitive place in China, and because of the unusually calm and peaceful manner the Falun Gong practitioners consistently maintained. Since the time of the incident and during the current large-scale crackdown, Chinese authorities have utilized this incident to justify their harsh treatment of Falun Gong. As Falun Gong practitioners, we feel it is important to present the truth of the entire incident, so that people will not be misled by the propaganda campaign launched by the Chinese Government. The Chinese Government has referred to this incident as supposed "evidence" that Falun Gong has political aspirations, is a threat to the government, and disrupts the social order. These claims have been repeatedly pronounced by Chinese media both in China and abroad, compounding popular misunderstanding of the event. An honest investigation into the event provides a remarkably different picture, however, and we feel this is long overdue. Such an inquiry leads to several conclusions radically unlike those drawn by the Chinese Government.

1. Sequence of Events

The Falun Gong practitioners went to Zhongnanhai because the Public Security Bureau (PSB) in the city of Tianjin had recently and unlawfully detained 45 Falun Gong practitioners. Since Falun Gong helps people to improve their physical and mental health, the number of its practitioners had increased rapidly in Mainland China, approaching tens of millions in number. According to a government census done in early 1999, the number of Falun Gong practitioners in China was anywhere between 70 million and 100 million. This caused the Chinese government to consider it a potential political threat, despite its having no political aspirations. Some government officials took advantage of this situation by creating problems in order to gain political credit. Thus, news agencies controlled by the govern-

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

PART I SUMMARY

ment have been constantly publishing untrue stories and articles that attack Falun Gong.

The Zhongnanhai incident was triggered by the Tianjin event, where He Zuoxiu, from the Chinese Science Academy, published an article titled “I do not agree with adolescents practicing qigong” in Science and Technology for Youth (published by Tianjin Education College). In the article, he fabricated stories about Falun Gong leading to mental illness, and implied that Falun Gong could become an organization similar to the Boxers’, who led a rebellion in the 19th century that destroyed the nation. Many Falun Gong practitioners were disturbed by this spreading of untruths. With no alternative, some practitioners used the government-approved approach of appealing to related organizations to correct the false accusations. On April 18, they went to Tianjin Education College and other related offices to report the facts about Falun Gong. This article will explain later why there was no other way to report such accusations.

It was an utter shock when the Tianjin PSB showed up to harass practitioners. They refused to communicate with practitioners appropriately. Instead, they sent people to beat some of the practitioners. On April 23, they started to disperse people and detain them, which eventually blocked the only channel Falun Gong practitioners had for reporting the truth to the government. Practitioners turned to Beijing on April 25 to plead to a higher authority. They asked for the release of the innocent people, for an open and legal environment in which to exercise, and for the easing of the pressure that the government had put on Falun Gong practitioners for a long time.

Initially, practitioners gathered around Zhongnanhai. Later, several policemen told them that one place was not safe, and that another place was off limits. Following these rules, the practitioners divided into two groups that circled Zhongnanhai. Later, He Zuoxiu arrived, trying to disturb the practitioners; but no one responded to him.

According to a witness, on the evening of April 24, some practitioners working in the public security department had already submitted their name cards to Zhongnanhai, asking for a chance to report the situation. There was no response. At 9 p.m., practitioners started to gather on Fuyou Street near Zhongnanhai, some with luggage, some with meditation mats. Most of them were from cities outside of Beijing.

At 6 a.m. on April 25, a witness went to the north entrance of Fuyou Street, and discovered that policemen were blocking the way to Zhongnanhai. None of the practitioners attempted to force their way through, but they witnessed an astonishing scene. Police first led the

practitioners from the east side of the street to the west side, and then directed them to walk south towards Zhongnanhai. Meanwhile, another group came from the opposite direction, also led by police, and both groups met right outside the main entrance of Zhongnanhai. According to the media, there were over 10,000 practitioners gathered outside Zhongnanhai.

Soon there were practitioners approaching from all directions. They filled all the sidewalks outside of Zhongnanhai. But the traffic was not blocked at all; even the route for the handicapped people remained clear. There were 70-year-old and 80-year-old men and women, pregnant women who were near the end of their term, and mothers holding their newborn babies. Many of them hardly ate any food or drank any water to reduce the time needed for using the restroom. No one knew where others came from. They “came from nowhere, disappeared to nowhere.”¹⁵

Practitioners did not wander on the streets, did not have any slogans or signs, and did not start any fights. In China, appealing to the government does not require a permit from the PSB. Each practitioner went to represent only his or her own views. They came to report the mistreatment that they and their friends had been experiencing, and did not violate any laws or regulations. Since practitioners thought that they had achieved the goal of expressing their concerns and seeking understanding and support from the government, they quietly dispersed at 11:30 p.m. (4/26, Central Daily).

2. Causes of the Incident

On the surface, the Zhongnanhai incident seemed to be triggered by the Tianjin incident and an anti-Falun Gong article from He Zuoxiu. In fact, the original reason for such incidents stemmed from the central authorities’ anxiety about the unprecedented popularity of Falun Gong. Seven years after Mr. Li’s first public lecture in 1992, there were about 70 to 80 million practitioners in Mainland China. This is to say that understanding the incident is very complex, as it had both long term and short term causes, and was related to political struggles inside the Communist Party.

a. long-term and short-term causes

The long-term cause of the Zhongnanhai incident was the ongoing suppression of Falun Gong. With the rapid

¹⁵ see eyewitness reports at www.minghui.ca

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

spreading of Falun Gong, the central authority was afraid of losing its control over the people. The government had therefore been attempting to undermine Falun Gong through the media, by banning books, by conducting underground investigations, and by disrupting practice sites in recent years. The government had already been attempting to destroy the practitioners' environment for practicing Falun Gong. There was no other way to express the facts about the incidents and the practice than to appeal to central authorities. The April 25 gathering at Zhongnanhai aimed at doing just this.

The central authorities began their criticism of Falun Gong on June 17, 1996. On that day, the Guangming Daily (the official voice of the State Council, articles that reflect only the opinions of government officials) published an article criticizing Falun Gong as an "anti-science" and "superstitious" practice, and labeled its practitioners as "stupid" people.

On July 24, 1996, the Chinese News Publishing Office issued a notice about "immediately confiscating five books, including China Falun Gong" nationwide. Following that, dozens of newspapers and magazines started to join the campaign against Falun Gong. Some official scholars such as He Zuoxiu were also active in the campaign. They used their being considered "scientists" to slander Falun Gong. The Central Office of National Publication and Central Propaganda Ministry also ordered all publishing companies not to publish books related to Falun Gong.

Some official departments started investigating Falun Gong at the beginning of 1997. The Public Security Ministry deployed a nationwide investigation of Falun Gong, using the rationale that Falun Gong fit into the category of so-called illegal religious activities. Since Falun Gong practice contains no such activities, this investigation found nothing to prosecute. Related official departments then formed a team to monitor Falun Gong. Meanwhile, they ordered all Physical Education departments to investigate Falun Gong activities. Although all responses from PE departments were positive, and although their reports indicated that Falun Gong is an activity that improves health, cures illnesses, and has no illegal religious elements, the Public Security Ministry nonetheless insisted that a close monitoring of Falun Gong activities was necessary.

On July 21, 1998, some official departments again issued a "Notice for conducting investigation against Falun Gong", insisting that Mr. Li was spreading an evil cult and that Falun Gong key members were conducting criminal activities. The notice also ordered all local public security and political protection departments to investigate the internal activities of these people and to look

for evidence of any crimes within Falun Gong. It is apparent that the public security departments had labeled Falun Gong as engaging in criminal activities, without any evidence. This was, in other words, an incident of conviction before investigation.

After this document was issued, many local PSB's announced that Falun Gong activities were considered illegal assemblies. They dispersed group practices, confiscated the private property of practitioners, and detained, arrested, beat, and verbally abused Falun Gong practitioners. In some areas, practitioners were fined, and Falun-Gong related books were banned. Practitioners tried many times to appeal through normal channels, but were not successful.

In Mainland China there is only one official voice, so many articles have been published that have criticized, cursed, and slandered Falun Gong in the past four years. No articles defending Falun Gong were able to be published. Under these conditions where no other options were available, Falun Gong practitioners went to Zhongnanhai, asking the government to give them an unrestricted environment in which to practice. In short, the Zhongnanhai appeal was caused by the long-term slandering that Falun Gong had suffered at the hands of the government. In addition, practitioners had no other venue for reporting the facts in Mainland China—there is no other way to practice freedom of speech.

The other, short-term reason for appealing to Zhongnanhai, as mentioned above, was to ask for the release of the practitioners arrested in the Tianjin incident. The attempt to report that incident to authorities in Tianjin backfired and the Tianjin PSB detained 45 practitioners. In Mainland China, an appeal is not only a legally protected right, but also the only channel that practitioners can use to report the facts. The practitioners' gathering in Beijing was a legal appeal, the only anomaly was that the number of people that attended was so large.

b. political causes

The government's suppression, which led to the Zhongnanhai incident, was likely related to political struggles among high-level officials. Different groups within the central government held a variety of views on Falun Gong. Among them, a few tried to capitalize on destroying Falun Gong in order to advance their political careers. According to a report from the Central News Agency (5/4 from Taipei), the government's political scheme behind the April 25 incident could be described as a "release before capturing" and a "ruse of suffering [by the government] before charging [against Falun

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

PART I SUMMARY

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

Gong]”. The purpose was to make Zhongnanhai appear to feel pressure, and then to outlaw Falun Gong, allowing the government to demonstrate its might in demolishing this so-called threat.

As early as 1996, the rapid development of Falun Gong was noticed by some departments in the central government. Luo Gan, Secretary General of the State Council at the time, ordered the Public Security Ministry to conduct a secret investigation. Personnel in the public security system participated undercover in various Falun Gong activities, but no evidence of criminal conduct was seen.

Even with the lack of evidence, there were still two opinions inside the government about how to deal with Falun Gong. One side thought that Falun Gong was a public security issue and not a political problem. Therefore, it should not be banned. The other side worried about the increasing popularity and influence of Falun Gong, which could potentially be a force opposing the Communist Party regime. They insisted on banning it. Luo Gan, Secretary of the Central Committee of Political and Legal Affairs in early 1998, actively advocated the banning of Falun Gong. Prime Minister Zhu Rongji rejected the idea, and President Jiang Zemin did not express an opinion.

Luo Gan is a relative of He Zuoxiu of the Chinese Science Academy. Zuoxiu had used the media to openly slander Falun Gong, and tried to create conflict between Falun Gong and the central government. His purpose was to create incidents that would lead all groups in the Communist Party to agree that outlawing Falun Gong was correct and necessary. After the April 25 incident, Luo Gan reported that Falun Gong had tens of millions of followers, possessed a religious and superstitious nature, and that Mr. Li, who currently lives in New York, was suspected of having a complex network of international connections. He reported that Falun Gong was, therefore, a potential threat to social stability. These opinions were even widely distributed to Hong Kong and the international media, intending to exaggerate the potential “threat” of Falun Gong. How could those practitioners, without having an organization, appear to be “well organized and directed”? Could this be why public security officers pretended to be practitioners? Three days before the Zhongnanhai appeal, the public security departments had already received information of the appeal and had started to monitor the situation closely. They did not report this information at the time before the incident, but preferred to take the blame afterwards. Wasn’t this a “ruse of suffering before charging”?

Other evidence showed that the April 25 incident was a trap set up by the public security personnel, and inno-

cent Falun Gong practitioners stepped into the trap before they knew it. The next part will analyze this topic.

3. Some Clarifications

a. surrounding Zhongnanhai was the Chinese Security Department's trick

It is claimed that Falun Gong practitioners “surrounded” Zhongnanhai because they formed a circle around the area. In fact, this arrangement was set up by the Security Department. In the first part, we shared an eyewitness description of the events. He stated that the Falun Gong practitioners were led by police to take two routes that converged at the front entrance of Zhongnanhai and formed a circle. Even as that witness was telling us the facts, he did not notice that the police had tricked the people. He simply stated what he had seen. Many people, including Falun Gong practitioners, were not aware of the situation after reading his description. It wasn’t until June 24 that some practitioners pointed out this plot in an article they published on the Internet.

It was mentioned in part 2 that three days before the April 25 incident, the Security Department had received information and was closely monitoring the situation. They chose not to report the information and to rather take the criticism afterwards. It was also reported that when He Zuoxiu was asked to comment on the incident, he said, “For the time being, I will not comment because I do not want to mess up the whole arrangement.”¹⁶ Did certain people in some government departments plan the April 25 incident? Might the articles of He Zuoxiu and the arrest of Falun Gong practitioners in Tianjin Security Bureau all have been small traps that were part of one master plan?

b. Falun Gong practitioners went to Beijing only to make an appeal

As stated in part 2, practitioners went to Beijing and Tianjin because there was no other way to report the truth. The approach they took is called “appealing,” which is a right protected by Chinese law. According to Item 41 in the “People’s Republic of China Constitution,” citizens have the right to submit criticism

¹⁶ Mingbao, 5/5/99, electronic edition. (this is a Hong Kong newspaper)

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

of and suggestions for any national institutions and staff. Citizens have the right to appeal to, file suit, or speak up to national institutions regarding any conduct of institutions or staff that violates the law or fails to fulfill responsibilities. It is stated in the 10th Code of the Chinese “Appealing Codes” that issues in the appealing process should be submitted to related executive departments, or to one level higher, as these departments have the legal right to make decisions.

The gatherings of Falun Gong practitioners in Tianjin and Zhongnanhai should not be considered demonstrations. After the Tianjin PSB arrested practitioners on April 23, some practitioners gathered at the Office of Appeals of the Tianjin City government just to appeal and present the facts. The appeal was not well received, however. Instead, about 40 more people were arrested. As a result, Falun Gong practitioners had to appeal to the level above the Tianjin City government, which is the central government in Beijing. Practitioners didn’t wander around the streets, so it can’t be called a parade. They didn’t have banners or signs, so it can’t be called a demonstration. In China, appealing does not require application to the PSB. Each practitioner just represents himself, reporting the unjust treatment he or his friends and relatives have experienced. The appeals in Tianjin and Beijing did not violate any regulations.

Mr. Li has always taught Falun Gong practitioners that they must not violate the law. Anyone genuine practitioner would abide by this teaching, one of the principles of Falun Gong, and would not violate the law. Therefore, throughout the incidents, practitioners have always maintained peaceful and kind conduct. They were orderly and cooperated with the arrangements and directions of the police. They stood where the personnel from the Office of Appeals and the traffic police told them to, waiting to be received by officials. The whole process did not involve any signs or slogans, nor did it block the traffic. Practitioners even picked up all the trash on the ground in the area. Such details were reported by international media.

c. the Zhongnanhai incident was not planned by Mr. Li or any genuine Falun Gong practitioner

In the ten thousand-word report prepared by the Chinese PSB, Mr. Li was accused of being in Beijing the day before April 25, supposedly orchestrating the whole incident behind the scenes. In fact, Mr. Li passed through Beijing on his way to Australia to attend a Falun Gong conference, but was not in Beijing on that day. To reduce the cost of his airline ticket, he had layovers in Beijing

and Hong Kong. He stayed for 48 hours in Beijing during the transfer and left Beijing on April 24 for Hong Kong. The Chinese government claims that this was not an accident and that Mr. Li was planning things while using the excuse of transferring airplanes.

As stated in Part 2, however, there are also people wondering whether the Zhongnanhai incident was planned by a few people from the public security departments. We do not know for certain, neither do we want to speculate about who planned the Zhongnanhai incident. We would simply like to question the false accusation that Mr. Li arranged it.

The Chinese government wondered how, without any organization, so many people arrived at Zhongnanhai at the same time. In fact, it was largely due to practitioners’ personal networking and exercise environment. The spread of Falun Gong is mostly done by individual practitioners who, after personally benefiting from it, tell their friends and families. Many people practice in parks with groups. Without having an organization, and without anyone official to plan it, any activities would still have been known by many people in a short period of time through this type of personal network.

d. how 10,000 can gather without being “organized”¹⁷

Disbelief surrounding the gathering of 10,000 in the absence of an organization stems from a lack of understanding Falun Gong itself. One needs to begin by understanding that practitioners work on their self-cultivation practice daily. They strive to improve themselves, performing the exercises and working on personal conduct. They find this practice to be extraordinarily good, and typically experience great mental and physical benefits. Their hearts are touched in a profound way, so they enjoy sharing these benefits with others in need. So when practitioners found Falun Gong being viciously slandered and misrepresented by the media, they wanted to see it corrected. They wanted to give their perspective, allowing readers to know the truth.

One can easily imagine a person in this situation thinking, “I can’t appear on TV, get a news article published, or get anyone to tell my side of the story. I feel very strongly about it, so I’ll just go express my opinion.” If we can imagine one person feeling this way, can we imagine two? Why not three individuals thinking this

¹⁷ for further discussion of this term as it has been applied to Falun Gong, see “Is Falun Gong an organization?”, below, in section 3.

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

PART I SUMMARY

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

way?

Where those who are genuinely perplexed by the Zhongnanhai gathering get tripped up is with the number 10,000. It is easy to imagine one, two, or three people deciding to go appeal. But 10,000—that seems necessarily coordinated and planned. But why so? We are really talking about individuals making individual decisions. Yes, there were a lot of individuals at Zhongnanhai, yet there are a lot of individuals who practice Falun Gong, quite a lot. Most did not go. If those who practice Falun Gong had leaders that were coordinating them to make a grand statement, would we expect only 10,000? Consider that there were then between 70-100 million people practicing Falun Gong in China. We have seen in the oppression that followed Zhongnanhai (and that continues now) that practitioners have been willing to subject themselves to detention, arrest, beatings, and physical abuse in order to let the facts be known. They have demonstrated willingness to lose their jobs, opportunity for education, social standing, and economic security in order to uphold their belief in the principles of Falun Gong. With such tenacious dedication to Falun Gong, if they had leaders orchestrating a grand movement—a big, politically-bold one—would we expect to see a mere .01% of this determined “membership” turn out? Wouldn't an orchestrated movement allow time for countless non-locals to arrive for the event? Having .01% turn out to make a statement for something that so upset those people indicates that the Zhongnanhai incident was certainly not an orchestrated campaign.

Still, people have trouble imagining so many people going to Zhongnanhai on their own. Could they really have made that decision independently? One need only recall that in 1980, spontaneous gatherings in Europe cropped up all over the country and in many other parts of the world to rally for the slain John Lennon. People appeared with banners, drawings, candles, music and memorabilia. Who organized this? What committee dispatched them? Who distributed the photos and records they carried? We know, of course, that these were people spontaneously following their hearts. Such was the case at Zhongnanhai.

Some remark, “Well, the discipline at Zhongnanhai was described as being higher than that of the official police on the scene. This takes training.” Yes, it would take extensive training to get a large crowd to be that disciplined. But what if each individual had been disciplining him or herself every day for years—learning principles and improving him or herself until impulsive emotional responses were gone, learning to consider others first, and training to be a better and better person in every regard? Falun Gong is a serious practice. Every one of those people at Zhongnanhai was simply manifesting

what they had learned in Falun Gong, following the principles that had spiritually improved, moved, and elevated them. This is the standard of behavior they try to maintain every day—in their homes, workplaces, schools, and so on. Why should their behavior at Zhongnanhai be any different? If one examines it carefully, it is not so hard to understand. It is much easier for an individual to be disciplined than a crowd. This was a crowd of disciplined individuals. No traffic was disrupted, no slogans chanted, no banners or signs waved, and nobody harassed or intimidated. The Falun Gong practitioners not only picked up their own litter, they picked up the cigarette butts flicked by police officers. This was clearly no political protest.

4. Summary: Who has Actually “Disrupted Social Stability”?

The Zhongnanhai incident originated from a legal attempt to appeal to a government agency. Why was there such a tragic result? It was surely not expected by those well-intentioned and peaceful Falun Gong practitioners who went to the appealing offices. If we had not read through so much information and tried to find clues, we would not have been able to identify the causes of the incident. The Zhongnanhai incident was not planned by Mr. Li Hongzhi or by any other genuine Falun Dafa practitioner. Since the central authority has been worried about the large numbers of Falun Gong practitioners, and since they have refused to believe that Falun Gong would not cause any political problems, they obviously sought a way to eliminate Falun Gong. It was an opportunity for the central authority to suppress and prosecute Falun Gong. The Zhongnanhai incident created the perfect situation for execution of their plans.

One CCTV program alleged that, after beginning to practice Falun Gong, one man turned his back on his family and relatives, and instead got obsessed with doing the exercises day and night. In so doing, this man, in fact, had already deviated far from a basic principle of Falun Gong practice, which is to be a normal family member and worker, without ever going to extremes in one's practice. Mr. Li has, in many of his lectures, repeatedly reminded practitioners of the importance of the relationships between self-cultivation and work, and between self-cultivation and family life, asking that all practitioners accord their practice of Falun Gong to the activities of normal, everyday life. For example, Mr. Li states in Zhuan Falun, “Of course, during cultivation in the society of common people, we should respect parents, guide our children, and try to be good and kind towards others under all circumstances, not to mention our relatives. We

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

should treat everyone the same, be nice to both parents and children, and be considerate toward others in everything we do. Such a heart will be unselfish, kind and benevolent.” The above so-called Falun Gong practitioner is not a genuine practitioner, because he actually did not comply with the standards of Falun Gong whatsoever.

Practitioners of Falun Gong are known for being exemplary citizens. In the workplace, they are diligent, committed, and honest workers, are not concerned with personal gains or losses, are strict with themselves, and kind and considerate toward others. Many Falun Gong practitioners have been well known as the best workers in their work units. In the city of Changchun, there was a saying that circulated among employers who were hiring, “We will hire whoever is practicing Falun Gong, because we wish our minds to be at ease.” At home, practitioners are good husbands, good wives, and good children, always working to ensure a peaceful and harmonious family life. These qualities do not disrupt social order, but ensure it.

Mr. Li has clearly stated, “All Falun Gong cultivators have to strictly obey the laws of various countries. Any behaviors that violate the policies and laws of a country are prohibited by the virtues of Falun Gong.” Emphasis on compassion, harmony and serenity ensure a society that runs smoothly, matching well the Chinese Government’s desire to have “Stability above all else.” No matter whether they are on the street, at work, or with their families, all Falun Gong practitioners try their best to help others and be a positive part of society. Rather than praising and embracing Falun Gong’s positive impact on society, the government has instead chased millions and millions of good people to the opposite side of the government and has stirred up strife, causing great social unrest. Parents have been hauled off to jails or sent to labor camps, leaving their kids behind, sometimes even unattended. Families and communities have been physically ripped apart by the Chinese Government’s persecution. Mother’s have been made to slander their daughters, sons to turn in their fathers, and neighbors to police and report on one another. Literally, nobody has been allowed to remain neutral. Countless students have been kicked out of school for practicing Falun Gong. Numerous adults have been dismissed from work and heavily fined for not renouncing their practice. Who then, we ask the Chinese Government, has disrupted social stability? If Falun Gong had, somehow, in some minor way disrupted social stability (and this has yet to be shown at all), then the Chinese Government has clearly, objectively outdone the practice one-hundred fold.

III. Is Falun Gong a Cult, Religion, or Organization?

1. Is Falun Gong a Cult?

It is understandable why this question is raised in the West: It comes from not knowing. Confused by a barrage of persuasive, dramatized accusations rippling forth daily from the Chinese Government’s propaganda machine, Westerner’s often learn to associate the terms “cult” or “religion” with Falun Gong. These characterizations are, however, grossly misleading. They tell more about Chinese Officials’ political agenda than about Falun Gong. Due to the problematic connotations of the derogatory label “cult,” we think a response to this accusatory term is due. Falun Gong is most comfortable being subjected to fair scrutiny.

Most simply, Falun Gong is not a cult. Cults dominate all aspects of their member’s lives, negatively controlling their minds and bodies. Members surrender all material goods, both to enrich the cult itself and to render the cultists completely dependent. Cults typically live communally, with members being deprived of sleep and food, all the while being brainwashed with the cult’s doctrine. All Falun Gong activities are free and entirely voluntary, as practitioners are never asked for money or donations. They live normal lives, with their own families, and hold ordinary jobs of all kinds. Whether they practice or not simply depends on whether they believe it to be a good thing, for there is no supervision or compulsion of any kind.

The first issue usually connected with cults is that of money. Cult members are pressured to bring in money by raising funds and from their own homesteads. The results are typically catastrophic for their families and friends. Falun Gong is not involved in any such activities. No one is asked to donate anything, no one raises any funds, and money is not exchanged. Our practice is very simple and does not require any material resources. If we attend an experience sharing conference out of town, we will often travel together and share hotels. At the end of a trip, travel and lodging expenses are often paid on one account for convenience. Great care is taken that everyone pays only his or her own share and that no one has finished with any profit. If someone overpays it is not accepted and the difference is returned. It is done the way you would expect when traveling with friends you greatly trust.

Some materials are often used in Falun Gong that may be purchased by practitioners should they wish.

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

PART I SUMMARY

They are ordinary and actually quite optional when it comes to purchasing them. The most important of these are the books. There has been a lot of criticism of Mr. Li because of the sale of books. This is ridiculous—Stephen King is never criticized for selling books, regardless of their content. Nor are spiritual figures, such as the Dalai Lama or Tich Nhat Hahn—both of whom have published dozens of books—or other Buddhist masters. Everybody understands and fully expects someone to make money if they publish a successful book. But if Mr. Li has created Falun Gong in order to trick people and is doing it for the purpose of making money, then he is doing so in an extremely inefficient and foolish manner.

The books of Falun Gong are China Falun Gong and Zhuan Falun, with Zhuan Falun being the primary text. Every practitioner should read Zhuan Falun for a firm understanding of the practice, but it's not necessary a practitioner to buy it. A beginner approaching the practice site is welcome to borrow a copy. If he becomes interested in practicing Falun Gong, he probably will not be asked for its return (although this would be up to the person who loaned it—it's just that practitioners are usually very generous and are happy to see someone's interest develop; the question of property of the book isn't an issue). If the new person decides he is not interested in Falun Gong, he might be asked to return the book. It is never necessary for him to buy a copy in order to find out if he is or is not interested. This would never happen in a cult, or even in most ordinary organizations. The interested borrower usually returns it anyway. He then may buy his own copy, borrow one from a library, or even download a free copy from the Internet. It is not necessary to buy one at all. If one has no Internet access, someone will download and print a copy for that person, taking no money for it.

The price usually charged for martial arts books, taiji quan books or meditation books are usually higher than “regular” books—often much higher. Yet as of Fall, 1999, one could get the books of Falun Gong for as little as \$6 to \$12 each. This is at least half of the fair market value of “regular” books and easily one third of what one would expect to buy martial arts books for. Zhuan Falun is more than 390 pages long and most copies are imported from Hong Kong. These people obviously are not after our money. With production, publication, import, all of the various people that have to be paid percentages, etc., when a book is published and distributed, what large profits is Mr. Li taking? He surely could take more and it would be completely reasonable, simply on the business level. He has chosen otherwise, however, making the practice accessible to all economic classes.

There is an exercise video available. The copies some people have are dubbed duplicates. They are copied at

the suggestion of practitioners who loan them. Should one buy it, one could get it for a mere \$9-\$12. It comes in a professional plastic case with a color insert. One might wonder how they clear the material expenses, as there is obviously no profit in it. Have you ever priced a kung fu or taiji instruction video? Kung fu videos are often even as high as sixty dollars or more; twenty at least. And what does it cost to learn Tae Bo? All instruction in Falun Gong throughout the world is free. No one is persuaded to buy anything and the materials are available for free. If you decided to take up Falun Gong and don't wish to spend a penny on it, this is completely possible. No practice site in the world collects any money, as no fees or donations are accepted. This is a lousy way to run a business, but a great way to run an upright self-cultivation practice.

Another feature evident in cults is the preoccupation with recruitment and isolation of its new members. Practitioners of Falun Gong are very interested in getting the word out about our practice. What does this mean? Simply, they want to let people know there is such a cultivation practice known as Falun Gong, or “Falun Dafa.” Why? We find the benefits simply too good to keep to ourselves, for many of us have enjoyed remarkable improvements in health, mind, and spirit. Practitioners will mention to others that there is a book called Zhuan Falun by Li Hongzhi, and that it teaches good things. They have found the practice to be exceptionally good and leading them to a higher understanding; the positive results manifest in a variety of ways. So they wish to share it and get the word out. But getting the word out does not include coercion or even persuasion. A book to read, exercises to learn—the rest of Falun Gong is up to you. Practice with a group, fine. Practice at home, fine. Read with the group, read at home—all the same. We think it is very good for beginners to at least be in contact with an experienced practitioner, as there is often interference when someone begins a serious self-cultivation practice. But it's up to the beginner to establish this contact—asking questions, etc. If you've borrowed a book from someone and they haven't heard from you, they may call to ask if you're finished with it; please return it if you're not interested in reading it. But you will never find a practitioner showing up at your door, your workplace, calling you on the phone, etc., telling you why you should be interested. Self-cultivation is up to you—no one can do it for you and no one can persuade or convince you into enlightenment. It is nothing so cheap! If you can do it, great. You will find there is support. If you cannot, how can someone push you to do it? In fact, it would be detrimental to one's own progress in cultivation if someone were to push a person to do something he or she didn't want to do or to drag some-

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

one to a site he or she didn't want to go to. As a simple example, how could anyone meditate if they didn't want to? Wouldn't it be impossible? It is up to you to decide to do it. Falun Gong is also like that.

No practitioner is under any pressure, guidance, encouragement or reward to bring in or recruit other people. We would never do that. You can "hear" the Fa (law or principle of the universe) or you can opt not to—that is your own business. We certainly want people to know that it is available to them, but that is all we can do. Also, practitioners are not isolated in any way. We do not leave our normal environment or undergo an "indoctrination." When we are introduced to Falun Gong and as we progress in cultivation, we do not leave our families, our schools, or our workplaces. What would be the purpose? For an upright system, there is none. Everything in Falun Gong is in the open. Our principles are described in the book. Our practice sites are open. There is nothing hidden. The openness is most remarkable.

We can promise that if you are approached for money or pressured to do or say something against your will for the sake of Falun Gong, it is not a genuine Falun Gong site or that person is not a true practitioner. We simply do not behave this way. If you tried to pay a practitioner he or she would not come close to accepting it. This is the case the world over.

One further feature of cults that the Chinese Government has tried to attribute to Falun Gong is apocalyptic prophecy. According to the numerous state-run publications in China, Mr. Li Hongzhi has prophesized the end of the world, claiming that only he can prevent its complete annihilation; if people do not "follow" him, they are said to be in grave danger. China's Civil Affairs Ministry has claimed that: "The evil ideas and fallacies that Li Hongzhi has preached are diametrically against modern science and civilization and contrary to moral standards... He has predicted the end of the world and that the Earth will blow up. He has styled himself as the only savior of the world and alleged that disasters and sufferings can be avoided only by practicing Falun Gong."¹⁸ And according to China's official state press, "Because of his doomsday prediction, Li ordered his followers to concentrate on Falun Gong and forbid them to hold any other human belief."¹⁹ The same article continues, "Li's doomsday idea denies the truth of the existing world and it has created strong anti-government and anti-social sentiments. Its true purpose is to win public support for his wicked political ambitions." (Note: somehow this is officially-sanctioned "news" in China.) As with the matter of the alleged "1,400 deaths," were such zealous rhetoric not so consequential it would prove almost laughable.

In actuality, these are outright lies which clearly intend to deceive their reader. Mr. Li has been explicit about the "doomsday" topic on a number of occasions, as from Falun Gong's early days certain spiteful individuals have circulated this rumor. Consider Mr. Li's own words:

There are some crooked religions that are spreading. All of them teach about the end of the world—they all talk about these things. Of course, I have said that catastrophes do exist. Buddhism also believes in them, and Christianity, Catholicism, and Taoism share the same viewpoint as well. This is the law of the universe's evolution, but it is absolutely not like what those wicked religions have professed... I can proclaim here to everyone in all earnestness that all of those alleged catastrophes on earth, the doom of the universe, and things of this sort in the year 1999, are absolutely non-existent. Why would there be catastrophes?²⁰

Nowhere in any of Mr. Li's writings has he stated anything to contradict this statement, and neither has he uttered otherwise in any lecture. The Chinese Government has put words in his mouth which suit its violent agenda: to totally eliminate Falun Gong from the face of China, if not the world. If the Chinese officials have so clearly distorted the truth on this matter, we can hardly find reason to seriously engage its claims that Falun Gong and Mr. Li have produced anti-government or anti-social sentiments, that they harbor any political ambitions, or other such imaginings; such claims are built upon complete fabrications, as just shown. It is the Chinese Government that forbids any other belief, not Mr. Li or Falun Gong. It would seem that the accuser is projecting its guilty conscience on the accused.

So it is understandable why someone who knows nothing about Falun Gong or who knows of it only through the news may think it could be a cult. Anyone

18 "Million reasons for fear", South China Morning Post, Analysis section, 7/24/99.

19 "Hard truth reveals Li's fallacies", The People's Daily, 7/24/99, p. 4.

20 From Mr. Li Hongzhi's March 29, 1998, lecture at the first conference in North America, held at the Jacob Javit Convention Center, New York City. This lecture, transcribed in its original language, Chinese, and printed as a book, was widely circulated and read by practitioners in China. The passage would have been just as available to Chinese Government authorities as Mr. Li's other works.

who looks closely at what we believe, how we behave, or what Mr. Li has taught will not reach such a conclusion. There has been a lot of propaganda and lies spread about Falun Gong recently by the Chinese government. We appeal to everyone to investigate before accepting these misrepresentations. One will quickly find no correspondence between the Chinese Government's claims and what one experiences for oneself.

2. Is Falun Gong a Religion?

Of course a church is not a requirement for a religion. But religions do have ritual, worship or devotional practices, special observances, sacraments, etc. The only thing resembling ritual in Falun Gong is the exercises we do, and that no more qualifies as ritual than the stretches one does before aerobics. Believe it or not, one will find more ritual at a baseball game than in Falun Gong.

There is no deity offered for worship in Falun Gong—not even a personality to follow. This probably surprises a lot of people who will point out that Li Hongzhi is entitled “Master,” suggesting that he servers such a role. Mr. Li, however, tells us that he is not a figure to be worshipped, and neither does he present any deity for us to follow. Instead, we “follow” the Fa (Way or Principles) of Nature. “Master” is a respectful title for one’s teacher used in Asia. Throughout Asia, one of the most respected members of society is the teacher, irrespective of the subject. Mr. Li is indeed a profound teacher and is highly respected and revered, but he is not worshipped. It is the teachings and their principles that teach us how to elevate ourselves to higher levels. Progress is made by the practitioner according to how well he or she practices self-cultivation. Falun Gong simply shows people how they can cultivate themselves to higher levels of wisdom, understanding, and health.

In martial arts, it is typical to bow to the portrait of the master when entering the practice area or school. No one considers Aikido, for example, to be a religion, though its founder is revered in such a manner. Falun Gong does not even have this minor formality of bowing to the teacher. It is completely formless. Mr. Li has repeatedly deflected and shunned misguided attempts to honor him as a religious figure. It is the practitioner’s heart and conduct that count in Falun Gong, not one’s reverence and devotion towards the teacher.

Neither will one find in Falun Gong some form of initiation ritual or consecration that delineates “membership” or “profession of faith.” The boundary between a true practitioner, an on-and-off practitioner, and your average person on the street is not a matter of formal designation, allegiance, or membership. That is, you will not

find anything like baptism, first communion, confirmation, taking of vows, donning of particular garments (such as the Buddhist robe or the Nun’s habit), barmitzva, or the likes. If you want to practice Falun Gong, fine. You can practice the exercises with a group or at home, just as you can study Mr. Li’s book on your own or with a group. You can do these on and off or all the time. You can call yourself a “practitioner” or not. These things are the external trappings, the forms our inner self-cultivation takes. But performance of these does not mean one is or is not a practitioner; we don’t even bother to consider such things, as they are not what matters. We just each pay attention to how we must each improve ourselves. It is the heart that matters, and no practitioner can or would want to judge another person’s heart. There is obviously no such thing as membership, then.

Some people remark, “It looks strange, all of you carrying around the same books.” This sight should not seem strange. We are students. The same thing happens in every college classroom in the country; those textbooks cost more, too. Religious texts teach people how to devotionally honor a deity, pay respects, pray for intercession, etc. Zhuan Falun, however, teaches us how to improve ourselves. It is centered on the practitioner, not on a distant god or on receiving divine assistance. It does teach us high level principles and answer questions so many people have never found the answers to anywhere else—including in religions. One often finds a tendency in religion to “resolve” the sticky issues by appealing to faith. Faith is an important component in religion, so this is not necessarily a criticism. Yet Zhuan Falun gives a concrete guide to cultivation and does not ask the reader to take up cultivation practice out of “faith.” The book is very rational, systematic, and even scientific. Many Ph.D. scientists and Medical Doctors practice Falun Gong. Were Falun Gong interwoven with superstition, pseudo-science, New Age mysticism, or appeals to faith, these discerning professionals would most likely stay far away from the practice, even shunning it. The reason we read Zhuan Falun regularly is because it is a subtle and profound book. As we reach higher levels of understanding, the book reveals higher principles. It has been compared to a ladder, and reading the book each time is like climbing up another rung of understanding.

We have no temple in Falun Gong, no priests, no objects of worship, no ritual, and no consecration. Mr. Li’s texts simply outline the principles of self-cultivation. Each person follows them or not according to his or her understanding and aspiration. There is respect for the teacher, naturally, but it is the principles for improving ourselves that we follow and look to. Embracing empathy and compassion for others, putting our self-interests behind others’, improving our morality, getting rid of bad

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

habits and interests—these principles have helped us, enriched us, elevated us and even liberated us from what we were. Thus, we continue practice Falun Gong enthusiastically.

3. Is Falun Gong an Organization?

A lot of misunderstanding comes from the basic problem of looking at Falun Gong practitioners in the collective and trying to interpret what they do on the basis of organizations (such as religions) that exist for other people or purposes. Those organizations are familiar and easy to understand. Yet Falun Gong is done on an even more simple basis—the individual.

Start by considering the following: How does one begin the cultivation system known as Falun Gong? A person might for whatever reason (curiosity, health seeking, mention from family/friends) attend a lecture, join a practice session in the park, attend an experience sharing conference, read a book, explore a website—there are countless avenues into Falun Gong. He or she finds the things he encounters to be good and interesting. Many people feel as if “this is something I’ve been searching for all my life”.

With their interest sparked, they naturally try to find others for more information. Perhaps they find a local practice site and learn the exercises or borrow, buy, or download a video for the same reason. They are taught the exercises and are told that they should read the book Zhuan Falun thoroughly (this is no easy book to grasp) to understand the principles. As their understanding increases, questions are asked and responded to. Practitioners give each other encouragement to get through the difficulties that are involved in improving oneself. The real “organization” of Falun Gong, however, remains at the individual level—it is all dependent on one’s relation to and understanding of the teachings and on one’s own cultivation experience. This is a critical issue to grasp when trying to understand many of the questions that are asked.

Some people persist, “But surely, practice sites are structured, maintained and organized.” Not really. Frankly, an aerobics practice site is more strictly organized than a Falun Gong practice site. Aerobics has a teacher who is in charge of everything—including the organization of the session—and who teaches the movements and leads the practice. In my experience, there is no one like this at the Falun Gong practice site. A practice site is simply wherever practitioners decide to gather to practice together. There is no leader and no position of instructor. If you must root out a leader, who are your candidates? The person who established the site? Who is he or she?

Someone said “How about _____ park?” and others agreed. In the case of one local “group,” we found it convenient to use the porch of a local community center. Someone volunteered to contact the center to get the permission and to schedule a time. So he “established the site,” you could say. Is he the leader? Hardly—anyone could have done it. The skeptic continues, however: “Well, then, candidate #2- who supplies the music? How about the mats you sit on?” Someone got a hold of some carpet remnants and thought they would be good to use as mats and so cut them up. One person lived close to the center and said he would bring them to the site each week; he lives closest and simply carries them. Because he needed to be counted on to attend most days (since he was to bring the mats), his wife said she would bring a tape player for the practice music. Are these the leaders? Anyone can do these things. They were simply the ones who volunteered—it was convenient. Perhaps one asks, “Well surely the person who greets newcomers and teaches them the exercises and lends a book is important.” Why so? Actually, different people do this at different times. Normally, a practitioner is eager to share Falun Gong with someone who approaches him or her. We do these exercises every day, and they are quite simple. Who would be unable to teach them? Usually there are extra books, so anybody can pass one on. If not, the newcomer can borrow a practitioner’s.

We enjoy practicing together, and generally find it easier to do in a group. After all, why do aerobics people gather together? Once they learn the routines, isn’t it easier to do it at home without travel? Well, no: the group inspires you. Aerobics is surely easier to do in a group. It is not so different for Falun Gong, although plenty of people elect to do the exercises at home anyway. What is the difference? There are no “requirements” to come to an exercise site. The only requirements are the requirements of cultivation, and those are all internal: striving to be a better person, getting rid of bad habits and attachments to unhealthy things. If you can do it, you are a practitioner. If not, all the studying and group exercise you do will be minimally effective. Yes, we do have to agree on a time if we wish to practice together. But this is no more than is involved in meeting for lunch. We have to be organized enough to show up at the same place at the same time. Does that make us an organization?

The fact remains the same: all activities are completely free, open to the public, and run totally by volunteers. There are only volunteers in Falun Gong, actually, as nobody is given ranks or positions, such as in the martial arts or some other qigongs. Rankings and positions usually reflect levels of initiation or investments of time and energy; they provide sort of a tangible reward or recog-

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

PART I SUMMARY

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

nition or one's efforts. Obviously, this is antithetical to the nature of Falun Gong: we just practice self-cultivation—something unconditional—and support one another in this endeavor. Hierarchy would be of no benefit to our practice. What is more, there is no keeping of money, desire for material profit, or accepting of donations involved at any level; an organization can hardly sustain itself without some form of charity or donation. It is hard to have an “organization” without organization, such as rank, duty and position. As Falun Gong has none of these, it can hardly be considered an organization.

The Chinese Government has alleged that Falun Gong is highly organized and a menace to social stability. The Government has tried to substantiate such imaginative claims by a variety of means. Most notable of these is its supposed exposure of Falun Gong's “organizational structure,” something said to consist in China of tightly-knit, multi-leveled branches.²¹ Such incriminations are based on distortion and misrepresentation, rather than fact. Yes, in China there were a number of “assistance centers” set-up by Falun Gong practitioners. Yet these were completely voluntary ventures, much like those in the Western world, consisting of individual practitioners seeking to share this beneficial practice with others. In China, the demand for teaching Falun Gong to newcomers was exponentially higher than elsewhere, as in just 7 years over 70 million people came to learn this practice. Simply, the most efficient and sound way to teach newcomers in this situation is to have some people volunteer to do so; at the same time, veteran practitioners would have a place to gather to read and discuss. This was done by way of setting up “centers.” These centers, however, are not like the institutions we in the West might imagine them to be. Rather, a “center” might be an office in some one's workplace, an extra room in somebody's apartment, or a local sports center's unoccupied space. They are not so much property purchased for the purpose of Falun Gong activities as they are spaces occupied by people wanting to learn or improve in their Falun Gong practice. These centers do not accept donations, and neither do they keep money.

So what of the long-since defunct Falun Gong Research Society, one might ask? This was the closest thing to an “organization” that Falun Gong has had in its brief history, but it was nothing like one might expect. This was simply the name under which Mr. Li first reg-

istered himself and his several assistants in 1992 when he sought to introduce Falun Gong to the general public. In China, one best not dare go on a lecturing tour without some sort of official recognition—one must be fully “legal,” and this means registered. Thus, the Research Society was born. How “organized” was this fledgling institution? Apparently not much, as all of its activities (which lasted from 1992-1994) were run by a Chinese Government organization, the China Qigong Science and Research Society (CQSRS). The Research Society merely handled expenses involved in the lectures and travel costs. The one other institutional function it assumed was also mandated by Chinese law, and this involved efforts to coordinate the publication of Mr. Li's two books. Some of the publishing was even done through a Government-run organization, ironically, and only guided by the Research Society. When Mr. Li would give a lecture, it would be orchestrated by the CQSRS and local hosting organizations. Come 1994, when Mr. Li finished his public teaching, the “organization” no longer was needed, and he soon filed for withdrawal from the CQSRS. There is little issue of Falun Gong acting in China as an “organization” (in the negative sense) as we in the West might imagine.

Perhaps some people are misled by larger-scale Falun Gong activities, such as “experience sharing” conferences. Indeed, such conferences take a bit more organizing than practice sites, but it is really just the same thing on a larger scale. Someone volunteers to book a room. Someone volunteers to get the word out “where and when.” Perhaps one would like to share some of his or her experiences in practicing cultivation—it may help others. Many people thus do so, while many more never do. Who attends? Whoever wants to. Transportation and hotels are arranged individually—just as you would do it. The conferences are funded, as needed, completely out of individuals' pockets and individual contributions. They are absolutely free and open to the public, as nobody is excluded and no profit is made or sought.

Falun Gong's teacher, Li Hongzhi, is usually invited to attend these conferences. Sometimes he is able to make it, sometimes he is not. We all look forward to listening to his lectures and anytime he attends and agrees to lecture he is definitely the keynote speaker. But it actually is not his conference—it is the practitioners' gathering, as they began it and it is for their self-cultivation. Many practitioners will speak and usually the things they have to say are very moving and powerful. We find ourselves much benefited through such sharing, and so enjoy organizing and pulling off such conferences. Many regions and practice groups like to host these, and their size can be anywhere from a 20 person rendezvous to 1998's gathering of over 3,000 in New York City.

²¹ according to the *South China Morning Post* (“Million reasons for official fear”, Analysis section, 7/24/99), the Chinese Government's “police investigation” determined Falun Gong to have “39 branches nationwide, with 1,900 sub-units and 23,000 assembly places.”

IV. Has Mr. Li or Falun Gong Amassed Wealth?

The Chinese Government has been using all kinds of means to persecute and defame Falun Gong. One of its more recent accusations is the groundless claim that Falun Gong has accumulated wealth using “illegal” and “unfair” means. Chinese authorities have been trying hard to find fault with Falun Gong in its financial aspects, but they simply cannot find any incriminating evidence. Its accusations without support, the Chinese Government has proceeded to take liberty with words and events, reshaping them to fit its agenda.

It would seem that for the Government's indictment of Falun Gong to be complete, it must identify a chief culprit, a ringleader per se. With such a villain conjured, the whole story of the supposedly dangerous Falun Gong practice becomes more recognizable, more familiar. When the story assumes the form of familiar narratives, it is all the more easily grasped by the public. The unwitting consumer is given something he or she can easily, passively swallow: it was all about money and power. So goes the Chinese Government's story of Mr. Li Hongzhi and his Falun Gong.

1. Lecture Sessions

One of the bigger distortions surrounds Mr. Li's lecturing sessions, conducted over two and a half years (1992-1994). Not too long ago the Beijing Bureau of Public Security established a special committee in order to find evidence for the Government's accusation that Falun Gong made 2 million Yuan (about US\$250,000) in 13 teaching sessions. But the result was that they could not find any supporting facts for this purpose. For instance, they investigated the Second Institute of the Ministry of Aviation, which had sponsored two Falun Gong teaching sessions in Beijing. The former working staff who had handled the financial activities handed in a clear account: each teaching session lasted for 9 days, the total number of students attending the two teaching sessions was no more than 3000. Among these 3000 people, 75% percent were veteran students (i.e., those who had attended previous teaching sessions). The fee for veteran students was 20 Yuan (US\$2.50), and the fee for new students was 40 Yuan (US\$5). Some of the income was used to pay for the space's rental, and some was paid to the China Qigong Science Research Society (CQSRS, hereafter abbreviated to “Qigong Research Society”)—a government sponsored organization for administrating qigong activities in China; Falun Gong Research Society

was under its supervision before 1996. The remaining money, which was no more than 20,000 Yuan (US\$2,500) was taken by the Falun Gong research society. The Falun Gong research society had to pay for the expenses of its own working staff, the teaching materials handed out in teaching sessions, and transportation. The remaining sheer income was rather miniscule. In fact, the two teaching sessions held in the Second Institute of the Ministry of Aviation were rather large ones among the 13 teaching sessions held in Beijing. So the scales of the income from the other teaching sessions are fairly easy to imagine; they would be significantly lower. Thanks to fact that the working staff of the Second Institute of the Ministry of Aviation has kept its original accounts, a strong rejection of the Government's false charges still exists.

When Falun Gong started its teaching in 1992, the teaching sessions were all held directly by Qigong Research Society. All the income was administrated by Qigong Research Society. It would regularly pay for various expenses from the total income, and then it would give a limited amount to the Falun Gong Research Society according to the contract. For each session (which lasted about 9 days), the Falun Gong Research Society would receive about 4000 to 5000 Yuan (US\$500 to \$625). Then the Falun Gong Research Society would have to pay for its internal expenses from this amount. At that early time, there were about 250 students in the first teaching session, and 350 students in the second teaching session. Many of them were veteran students (the charge for them was 20 Yuan, about US\$2.50). In total, there were 1500 students in the first 4 teaching sessions; 850 of them were new students. The money that the Falun Gong research society received from these 4 teaching sessions was about 20,000 Yuan (US\$2,500). At that time, the Falun Gong practitioners who assisted with the teaching sessions all felt that it was very difficult to make ends meet with this small income.

The facts are very clear. There were 13 teaching sessions held in Beijing. In total, about 13,000 students attended them. More than half of them were veteran students. The total raw income was no more than 300,000 Yuan (US\$37,500). Part of it was used to pay various expenses, part of it was handed over to Qigong Research Society, and the rest went to the Falun Gong Research Society, which had to pay for its internal expenses. According to a regulation set up by Mr. Li, all income from classes was to be used in theoretical research on cultivation principles, scientific experiments, establishing centers for practicing, etc. No such income was to go to Mr. Li, himself, and no individuals were to use this income. All financial records were to be kept by local chapters. So it is obvious how much Falun Gong

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

PART I SUMMARY

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

Research Society could have made. It is rather unfortunate that the original accounts were not kept except for the two sessions in the Second Institute of the Ministry of Aviation, as the exact amount is hard to obtain. But many people who took part in these teaching sessions can still remember how large the auditoriums were, how many seats there were in these auditoriums, and what was the rough numbers of students. They can serve as witnesses. So it is really a ridiculous accusation that the Falun Gong research society made 2 million Yuan off of these teaching sessions.

One should be reminded that the fees charged by the Falun Gong teaching sessions were the lowest in China. The amount charged to each student by Falun Gong was only about 1/3 to 1/2 of the amount charged by other qigong teaching sessions. Because Falun Gong charged so little, other Qigong masters repeatedly asked Qigong Research Society to intervene and require Falun Gong to increase its charges. If Mr. Li Hongzhi had wanted to make more money, this would have been a good opportunity to increase do so. But Mr. Li insisted on the lowest fees in order not to bring financial burden to students. His goal was to make Falun Gong available to people from all walks of life, excluding nobody by virtue of income or economic background. In fact, Mr. Li only cared about teaching Falun Gong principles to his students to make them better and healthier people. That is why Mr. Li earned the hearts of so many people.

2. Pocketing Revenues?

Certain “files” crafted by the Chinese Government also allege that Mr. Li pocketed all the money from his teaching sessions, and that revenues were never donated to others. The facts say just the opposite. Mr. Li has lived up to the strict requirements for handling funds that he set for himself and his students early on. Consider the following case of donation, for each of which there are still receipts and certificates of proof.

On December 27, 1993, Mr. Li made a technical presentation on qigong at the ‘93 Oriental Health Exposition in Beijing. The total income for that was 4,000 Yuan. All of it was donated to the China Foundation of Heroes and Justice.

On May 14 and 15, 1994, the China Foundation of Heroes and Justice invited Mr. Li to lecture twice on scientific qigong research in the auditorium of Beijing Police University. The total income was nearly 60,000 Yuan, and it was entirely donated back to the Foundation. Meanwhile, Mr. Li gave 1000 copies of his book China Falun Gong to the Foundation as gifts for libraries. The total cost of the books was 6,600 Yuan. Deeply moved by

the principles of Mr. Li’s practice, two people from his Beijing Police University class also made donations. They anonymously donated 100,000 Yuan and 1,500 Yuan, respectively.

On August 27, 1994, Mr. Li held a class in Yanbian Korean Autonomous Region. The total income for that class was 70,00 Yuan, and it was donated in its entirety to the Region’s Red Cross.

Mr. Li not only donated many times to China Foundation of Heroes and Justice—he also paid his respects to the heroes who fight for justice in other ways. In August 1993, the Central Propaganda Department and the Ministry of Police jointly organized the Third National Convention for heroes fighting for justice. The Foundation invited Mr. Li to provide health consulting for these heroes. This invitation received great support from leaders of Qigong Research Society, including its General Secretary, Zhang Jian, Deputy Secretary, Guan Qian, and the Director of the Cultivation Methods Committee, Fei Quande. On August 31, Mr. Li took some students to treat these hundred heroes. The Ministry of Police sent a letter of appreciation to the Qigong Research Society, citing that out of the hundred heroes, other than the one who did not have any serious injury, all others showed various degrees of obvious improvements in their health.

On September 21, 1993, People’s Police published a photo of Mr. Li, taken by the Deputy Chief of the Beijing Police Department, Li Xiaojing. With the photo was a quote from Mr. Li, saying, “All heroes who have been verified by the China Foundation of Heroes and Justice are qualified to receive free consulting from this practice.” On May 16, 1994, China Laws Daily quoted the General Secretary of the China Foundation of Heroes and Justice, Mr. Zhou Shishang, stating that “the virtue promoted in China Falun Gong by Mr. Li Hongzhi agrees with the fundamental principles of our Foundation.” It is not hard to see that Mr. Li is supportive to people that fight for justice, and neither is it hard to see that his support was done in an honest and upright manner. This, of course, should come as no surprise, as Mr. Li consistently conducts himself according to the principles of “truthfulness, benevolence, and forbearance.” Every upright person can draw a just conclusion about this issue of Mr. Li’s allegedly pocketing all funds from his lectures.

3. Tax Evasion?

Another groundless accusation has also surfaced and holds that Falun Gong evaded taxation. The Falun Gong teaching sessions in different parts of China were all held

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

by Qigong Research Society and other related, official organizations. Falun Gong Research Society only took care of teaching. There were clear contracts, and these stated that the organizations holding the teaching sessions were responsible for paying all the various taxes and related expenses. Therefore, the organizations would take 40% of the total income. Other qigong masters would typically only relinquish 10-20% of the total income. Therefore, Falun Gong was highly welcomed by related organizations to hold teaching sessions, and these groups were very cooperative. These hosting organizations were always responsible for handling tax matters. The income of the Falun Gong Research Society was the income after taxation.

Mr. Li Hongzhi stopped holding teaching sessions after the publication of his major work, Zhuan Falun, at the beginning of 1995. The number of Falun Gong practitioners then increased at an astonishing rate, to the extent that Mr. Li was not able to meet in person with practitioners in China because they numbered so many. In the past several years, Mr. Li has taught only outside of China, giving numerous public lectures in Hong Kong, Taiwan, Australia, Sweden, Germany, Singapore, Switzerland, Canada, New Zealand, and the United States. His lectures have usually lasted 4-6 hours, and each is attended by anywhere from 500-3500 people. There was absolutely no admission fee for anybody in any of these lectures. But practitioners all recognized the profundity and preciousness of his teaching. There is a qigong master who charges US\$1000 for a lecture in the West, and many charge from US\$400 on up for a one-time six-hour class. If Mr. Li had really wanted to make money, he could have become a millionaire with just one lecture. Doing so, however, would be antithetical to Mr. Li's principles as well as those of Falun Gong.

4. Selling Books and Audio/Video Tapes

The accusation that Falun Gong accumulated wealth from selling books and audio and videotapes is also untenable. The first edition of the Falun Gong exercise-teaching videotapes was recorded and sold by the Qigong Science Research. Falun Gong Research Society was not even involved in this undertaking. The second edition was made and sold by the Publishing House for Physical Education. Again, Falun Gong Research Society was not even involved. At that time, there was a flexible verbal agreement: when there was income, the Publishing House for Physical Education would give an appropriate amount to Falun Gong Research Society. Later, a higher quality, newer edition was made and sold by Beijing TV Art Center. It was a legal publication that

went through all formal procedures. The contract stated that the publishing house was to give some of the income to the Research Society as royalties. It was also decided that Falun Gong Research Society was allowed to sell the videotape among practitioners when there was a need for the teaching sessions. The retail price of the videotape was the lowest among the genre. It was only about 1/3 to 1/2 the price of other qigong videotapes. The videotape sold at 55 Yuan (US\$7).

During the Falun Gong teaching sessions in different places, many local students volunteered to help. Sometimes, because of students' demands, local manufacturers had to be asked to make some exercise-teaching videotapes; these were then sold to students without any profit.

Falun Gong books were published in order to make it easier for more people to learn Falun Gong. In order to publish the first book, China Falun Gong, Mr. Li Hongzhi, himself, had to borrow 40,000 Yuan from an individual to pay the publishing house. The debt was paid off only after the books were sold. Then the Falun Gong Research Society had to find money to publish the second edition of China Falun Gong. It was not like some treasury existed for the Society or Mr. Li to draw upon. In 1995, when the Falun Gong Research Society tried to get the book Zhuan Falun published, many publishing houses dared not to publish it for fear that it might not sell well. At that time, the Chinese Broadcasting Publishing House had been in financial difficulties for a long time, and they took a big risk, deciding to publish Zhuan Falun. Because the books sales were excellent, it enabled the Chinese Broadcasting publishing house to overcome its financial difficulty. The books of Falun Gong were all published by following official regulations. The publishing house would pay the author royalties, and this was usually stated in the contracts. At some Falun Gong assistance centers, many contact people were enthusiastic about helping new practitioners obtain books. So they bought some books and then sold them at the exact same price. They did it voluntarily, and they did not make any profit from it whatsoever. Doing so would have been antithetical to the principles of Falun Gong.

It was the publishing house's own business as to how much it sold the books for to book distributors. The Falun Gong Research Society and assistance centers did not get involved in these matters. In July 1996, Chinese authorities prohibited the publication of Falun Gong books. The Chinese Broadcasting Publishing House thus stopped printing the books, and the contract was terminated. Yet Falun Gong books were still in great demand. Pirate versions consequently appeared in many places. These publishers had nothing to do with Falun Gong, as they violated the law—something antithetical to Falun

Gong practice. Mr. Li has told his students on several occasions to destroy any pirated versions they have obtained; illegal books undermine society. Some companies in Shandong and Wuhan had signed contracts with Falun Gong Research Society for publishing Falun Gong audio/video tapes and books. It was also a normal publishing affair, just like the relationship with the Chinese Broadcasting Publishing House. These companies published Falun Gong books according to normal procedures and it was their own, normal business. They had nothing to do with Falun Gong, save for an agreement to print some of its books. The contents of the contracts always conformed to state policies and laws. As to the books' circulation, that was the business of those companies.

uncritical readers in China, they have no business being disguised as "news," much less being spread around the world. Their intent, just as with the other depictions of Mr. Li gushing from China, are clearly vengeful and politically laced. One need only recall Chinese President Jiang Zemin's giving US President Bill Clinton a copy of the book, Li Hongzhi: The Man and His Evil Deeds, to know how deeply invested China's leadership is in this campaign. There representations of Mr. Li could not be further from the truth. But then again, truth seems to carry no weight for the Chinese Government in this affair.

5. Luxury Homes and the Good Life?

Some people have contrived the story that Mr. Li Hongzhi owns three luxurious houses. More imaginative Chinese media took pictures of a Manhattan skyscraper and reported in China's news that this was but part of the real estate Mr. Li had amassed abroad. One learns also from Chinese media that Mr. Li has accumulated sports cars, enjoys fine wine and frequents brothels. Various scandalous stories have been engineered, all seeking to viciously defame Mr. Li. Their source repeatedly turns out to be none other than the twisted imagination of Mr. Li's persecutors. We can set the record straight here: each we have seen is completely nonsense, just like the other "news" stories. This is obvious to anybody who knows Mr. Li or who takes the time to investigate things for himself.

Mr. Li had a simple dormitory during the decades he lived and worked in Changchun (northeastern China). How could Chinese people have their own houses during the 1970's, 80's, and early 90's? Later, because of construction, Mr. Li could no longer live in his dorm, and so he had to find another dwelling place. Those veteran practitioners who had been to his home all know that it was a place without lit stairways and with water only available at certain times. Slandering someone who lived in such a place is simply mocking his modest life.

It has also been alleged that Mr. Li had a luxurious house in Beijing. This, too, is rather far-fetched, as there he only lived intermittently, and in a common two-bedroom apartment. Mr. Li prefers to live a simple life, in keeping with his teachings. He currently resides in New York, with his wife and daughter.

We can imagine plenty of other elaborate homes and indulgent lifestyles the Chinese media would like to attribute to him. While these might evoke the ire of some

V. The True Reasons Behind the Suppression of Falun Gong

According to statements in the July 27, 1999, edition of *The People's Daily* and quotes from many officials, the conflict between Falun Gong and Communism is seen by Party leaders as a struggle between theism and atheism, superstition and science, and idealism and materialism. These dichotomies are in fact grossly inaccurate. Regardless, these ideological issues are not the true reasons for banning Falun Gong. Falun Gong does not talk about superstitions or idealism, and it is by no means against Communism. Were Falun Gong “against” communism or the Government, this would mean that millions of practitioners were “against” themselves: millions of practitioners were Chinese Communist Party members before the ban, and this includes many high-ranking officials. This whole matter has been thoroughly explained in practitioners’ “Ten Thousand-Word letter” to the Central Government. We offer here several reasons behind the central authority’s suppression of Falun Gong.

1. Historical Issues

Classifying Falun Gong as a “cult” was simply an excuse to try to eliminate it. Many relatives of senior officials in the Communist Party are Falun Gong practitioners. Mr. Li conducted public teaching for several years, and the public has seen that Falun Gong has impacted society very positively. The Public Security Department has investigated Falun Gong for years. Members of the Department have clearly stated in their duty reports that they see no dangers or violations in Falun Gong. (see Attachment A6) Some have even decided to begin the practice upon learning through their investigations just how upstanding practitioners are. How could the Department and other offices not know that Falun Gong is an upright practice? How could they not know that Mr. Li has always taught people to be good citizens with higher morals? How could they forget that Mr. Li has repeatedly told practitioners not to interfere with national politics or to violate any laws? Officials’ collective amnesia, it seems, is highly strategic.

The fundamental reason for the suppression of Falun Gong is that the Communist Party does not trust Falun Gong practitioners since they are such a large group. There is a historical precedent for fear of large groups in China, so perhaps one could imagine an awareness of history factoring in. Chinese, as a people, are very aware of their history. And these people need think back no fur-

ther than the last few centuries to recall that two of Chinese history’s bloodiest rebellions, the Boxer Rebellion and the Taiping Rebellion, each began with a charismatic religious figure. Traditional thinking, which posits that history repeats itself in predictable cycles, still holds sway in the minds of many Chinese. Many auspicious dates have come and passed in Falun Gong’s brief history, and each such event has made the practice’s detractors anxious. The past 100 years have been a bloody, unstable century for China, and ruthless competition for power (primarily internal, no less) has left many historically-conscious citizens skeptical of groups claiming benevolent intent.

Yet any knowledge of Falun Gong’s principles and behavior should render such historical thinking irrelevant. If Falun Gong is examined outside of socio-historical contexts, one sees that this popular practice is quite unlike both its predecessors and kin. This can be said of not only its practitioners, but also of its teacher and his teachings. Falun Gong has, however, become guilty of one intolerable offense in Mainland China: as of early 1999, the number of Falun Gong practitioners happened to exceed the number of Communist Party members. It was estimated by a Government sponsored census that the number of Falun Gong practitioners was 70-100 million, while the Communist Party’s membership totaled only 60 million. Falun Gong practitioners typically gather every day in the park for two or more hours to practice their qigong together. Meanwhile, a typical Party member might attend a total of one Party meeting, lasting maybe two hours, in an entire month; his or her membership might be a mere formality that affords certain social privileges. Were Falun Gong a political entity, some apprehensions by Chinese Government officials would be understandable. During its numerous investigations, China’s Public Security Department found that many practitioners were both party members and government officials. As a result, the Chinese Communist Party believed that Falun Gong had been “taking people away” from them. Bound by historical thinking, officials could not imagine a group this size having anything but political aspirations.

Although the population practicing Falun Gong has become large, most practitioners are outstanding citizens with high moral standards. They form a strong force that upholds social stability, if any social influence exists. Falun Gong’s teacher, Mr. Li Hongzhi, has been explicit that practitioners are not to involve Falun Gong in political matters whatsoever. Falun Gong is about benefiting others through an individual’s self-cultivation practice, not through political means. Why should the Communist Party be against it? It is because they cannot believe that there are people in the world who would not interfere

with politics or seek power. Despite Mr. Li's repeatedly explaining to the Government that Falun Gong will not interfere with politics now or in the future, the Government has tenaciously clung to the belief that if the practice is allowed to continue, it will form a strong force against the government.

2. Social Issues

In terms of China's current social predicament, the country is currently experiencing incredible changes in every aspect of society. Nothing short of a "crisis in values" is unfolding, as foreign values indigenous to capitalist markets and radically different societies pour into Chinese culture daily. Little is in place to check this influx of values and ideas. As the dying embers of deep-seated traditional culture—culture that even weathered the Cultural Revolution (1966-1976), to some extent—go out, all sorts of problems novel to China emerge. Discontent and dis-ease with current conditions are common to many. While such issues are far beyond the scope of this essay, suffice to say that political leadership in China is very uncertain over how to handle these things.

Falun Gong finds itself amidst some of these tensions, and certain self-seeking Chinese Communist Party officials have exploited this. Most notably, Falun Gong finds itself at the intersection of traditional Chinese cultivation arts (such as qigong and taiji) and modern Western science and biomedicine. For thousands of years, the Chinese have enjoyed traditional healing arts such as acupuncture, herbal medicine, and qigong. More importantly, these aspects of traditional culture provide deep understanding of human life, nature, the universe, and the relationships among them. During the Cultural Revolution, these arts were slapped with the labels of "superstition," "fraud," "backwards," "unscientific," and even "embarrassing," amongst others.

Although the Chinese Government has promoted these practices in the last two decades as a means to resolving a terribly-burdened health care system, these traditional arts have never fully recovered their nobility. Thus, when it serves certain persons' political purposes, those labels are once again hauled out and thrown around to incriminate others. This is easily accomplished as anything grounded in Western science (such as Western biomedicine) is seen as "modern" and "progressive" in contemporary China. It should come as little surprise, then, that the Chinese media ran numerous stories in the last couple years declaiming Falun Gong as "superstitious" and wreaking of "feudalism."²² As many of its practitioners discontinue medical treatment (due to improved health, as discussed in Attachments A3-5), some people

have suggested that Falun Gong is antagonistic to modern science and medicine. Ironically, at the same time, many hard-line Party members—some of whom are well-known scientists in China—continue to believe that Maoism and Marxist doctrine are "hard science," meaning akin to physics and chemistry. As among Falun Gong practitioners there are many accomplished scientists, such rhetoric has not gone unnoticed or unchallenged.²³ So even science has become a politically-charged entity in China today. Many supposed "scientists" have allied themselves with those in political power and attacked Falun Gong for personal gain. We thus witness the political campaign against Falun Gong being heralded as a "scientific achievement."

While Chinese leaders like to describe 1999 as a year of "challenge and opportunity," the "challenge" segment is what has largely prevailed for the Government. Economic growth has come to a grinding halt, worrying many leaders. Majority of the Government's state owned enterprises are constantly losing money, and many now face bankruptcy. Unemployment is skyrocketing, while the gap between the rich and the poor has widened dramatically. Class tensions are emerging in a distinctly poignant, modern form, of which China has not seen the likes. Demonstrations by those who are unemployed take place across the country almost every day. As this develops into a nationwide problem, it grows ever more hard to control. All of this makes for novel, severe health care problems. Demoralization is perhaps the highest it has been in years. These matters lead into the issue of China's political situation.

3. Political Issues

Politically, today's China is focusing on economic and technological development. The political forum is set up for those who have expertise in the economy, technology, and management. Those who specialize in political propaganda and in fighting battles over ideology have lost their opportunities for political advancement. Yet many of these persons have had important roles in the history of the Communist Party. A stable, peaceful,

²² "feudalism" is a harsh, derogatory term in modern China that connotes backwardness.

²³ see Attachments A3, A5 for a glimpse at some of the scientists involved in the practice of Falun Gong. At Beijing's prestigious Tsinghua University, an engineering school known as "the MIT of China," several hundred students, researchers and faculty in the natural sciences are Falun Gong practitioners.

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

and prosperous China, however, gives them very little chance to maintain the powerful positions they once enjoyed when political campaigning was the focus of the Party. To remain necessary components of the government, these people desperately need political unrest. Hence, they have in fact been working hard to create unrest. Falun Gong, they decided, was just what was needed.

These individuals began by having police officers harass Falun Gong practitioners at the local level. They next fabricated evidence to defame Falun Gong and its teacher, spreading negative publicity through government-run newspapers and television. Soon after, police were ordered to beat and arrest people who expressed their concerns to those newspaper editors, such as in the city of Tianjin incident. When practitioners went to the central government at Zhongnanhai to appeal for the release of those arrested (see article 2), they were channeled in a certain manner so as to create the appearance of assaulting the Chinese leadership compound. By the time of the Zhongnanhai incident, those self-seeking Party members had almost succeeded in creating a “crisis” to scare top Chinese officials into thinking they needed to call on these political experts for help. The peaceful resolution to the Zhongnanhai gathering (facilitated by Premier Zhu Rongji’s kind intervention) disappointed these political plotters. To China’s misfortune, however, President Jiang Zemin—who is also the Communist Party’s General Secretary—was convinced that his power was threatened by this large group of people. Those who plotted all of this once again enjoy center stage of the Chinese political arena, driving the anti-Falun Gong campaign at break-neck speed. They also find themselves enjoying an opportunity to harm their political rivals. Clearly, Falun Gong has been misinterpreted in every possible way to serve political purposes in China.

One important thing to note is that self-interest has been laced with a most potent thing throughout this matter: fear. Recall that in an editorial in The People’s Daily it was stated that the government believes Falun Gong is fighting with them for people, and that Falun Gong has penetrated into the Party and political institutions—including key departments, attempting to develop a force against the Chinese Government. Wang Zhaoguo, Minister of the Chinese United Front Line, and Hu Jintao, Vice President of China, believe that the creation and alleged penetration of Falun Gong denotes a political struggle with the Communist Party for the its people.

Though often unassociated, a number of phenomena exist alongside Falun Gong that drive Party members’ paranoia. Being the year of the 10th anniversary of the student Democratic movement in Tiananmen Square,

political dissidents were more active than before in 1999 and tried to organize an oppositional political party. The ethnic groups in Xingjian as well as Tibetans are struggling for independence. To the east just across the Taiwan straight, Taiwan is also voicing its independent status. Instead of addressing larger issues, the Chinese leadership has chosen to demonstrate its intolerance of any independent expression. A show of strength has been opted for over a show of concern. This has failed to resolve any of these issues, instead inducing larger conflicts. But conflict, it turns out, is the medicine chosen by many Party officials to recover the nation’s health and to vault personal standing.

Should anyone doubt that Party leaders are conscious and concerned by such things, he or she need look no further than to the accidental NATO bombing of the Chinese Embassy in Yugoslavia and its aftermath. China’s state-run media seized the mishap as an occasion for whipping-up a strong sense of national identity and cohesion. Conspiracy theories and the claim that America did this “intentionally” and “viciously” were fed to a non-discerning public. Chinese officials relished the opportunity to scapegoat America (which it equated with NATO, somehow) and spur Chinese nationalism—something not aroused anytime too recently.

To solidify this connection between Party officials’ anxiety and the crackdown on Falun Gong, one can recall that the same week Falun Gong was banned, President Jiang Zimen and other senior officials blasted Taiwan and its President Lee Teng-hui for its “separatist tactics.” Calling Lee “an evil man” and “a traitor to all Chinese people,” the Chinese propaganda machine did all it could to create a national spirit.

In the end, something Chinese was chosen as the grand scapegoat: Falun Gong. Every imaginable social, political and economic problem has been placed upon the back of the Falun Gong sacrificial lamb. In doing so, the Chinese Government has done all possible to make itself out as the hero, protecting the Chinese people from the immanent, dangerous presence within China—Falun Gong. In the name of “social order,” the Government has engineered and executed a ruthless persecution of Falun Gong. Nothing could be more ironic, as Falun Gong was perhaps the best answer to some of China’s deep social woes. In making the persecution of Falun Gong out to be a heroic, noble, necessary deed, the Party has manufactured every imaginable piece of “evidence” to justify its terrible actions. On the sly, the Government has also intensified its persecution of ethnic minorities, unofficial religious groups, and democracy advocates. Even the practice of other qigong schools is now outlawed in public places—a fact revealing that it is not Falun Gong that scares leaders, but anybody doing something out of their

control.

All of this seems to reflect the Party's having lost its ability to deal with critical issues. The Party does not feel secure with the existence of any social group that could possibly exert wide-ranging social influence. They find such a presence—no matter how benign or even beneficial—intolerable. This is no acceptable way to deal with insecurities or larger, unaddressed social, political, and economic issues.

VI. Some Thoughts of Mine (Li Hongzhi, June 2, 1999)

Recently it was reported in the news that Mainland China seeks a reduction of US\$500 million worth of trade surplus (with the U.S.) in exchange for my extradition back to China. With regard to this issue, I would like to make some comments. I only teach people to be compassionate. At the same time, I unconditionally help people eliminate their illnesses, and I enable them to reach higher realms of mind. I do not accept any monetary or material reward. All of these have had a positive impact on society and mankind, bringing goodness to people's hearts and dignity to human morality. Are those the reasons for which they seek my extradition? Do they intend to have me return to China to let more people obtain the Fa and cultivate their hearts? If that is the case, please do not let the country lose US\$500 million to strike a deal. I can go back myself.

I have heard, however, that normally the people who are extradited are all war criminals, public enemies, or criminal offenders. If so, I do not know into which of the above categories I would be placed.

As a matter of fact, I keep teaching people to conduct themselves according to the guiding principles of Zhen-Shan-Ren (truthfulness, compassion, forbearance). So naturally I have also been setting an example. During the times when Falun Gong disciples and I, myself were being discredited for no reason and being treated unfairly, we always exhibited hearts of great compassion and tolerance so as to give the government sufficient time to understand us, and we endured all of it silently. Nevertheless, such endurance absolutely is not because Falun Gong practitioners and I fear anything. It should be known that once a person learns the truth and the genuine meaning of life's existence, he will not regret giving up his life for that. Do not take our hearts of compassion and great tolerance as fear, so as to double the efforts [against us] recklessly. In fact, those are enlightened practitioners, and they are cultivators who have learned the genuine meaning of life. Also, do not label Falun Gong practitioners as people who engage in alleged "superstition." There are so many things that mankind and science have not yet come to understand. As far as religions are concerned, don't they also exist as a result of faith in God(s)? In reality, it is only the true religions and ancient beliefs in God(s) that have enabled the morality of human society to be maintained for several thousand years, making the existence of today's mankind—which includes you, me, him, etc.—possible. If this were not the case, mankind would have committed sins long ago that led to disasters. Human ancestors probably would have become extinct long ago, and today's events would never have occurred. Human morality is, in fact, extremely important. If people do not value virtue, they

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

can commit all kinds of wrongdoing that are extremely dangerous to mankind. This is what I can tell people. Actually, I have no intention of doing anything for society, nor do I wish to get involved in issues of everyday people at all, let alone take power away from anybody. Not everyone considers power to be so important. Isn't there a saying among mankind that "everyone has his own will"? I only wish to let those who can practice cultivation obtain the Fa, as well as teach them how to genuinely improve xinxing (moral character); that is, to elevate their moral standards. Furthermore, not everyone will come to learn Falun Gong. Also, what I am doing is bound to have no relationship with politics. Yet, for any country or nationality it is a good thing to have cultivators whose hearts have embraced benevolence and whose moral levels have been upgraded. How can it be labeled an evil religion for helping people to heal their sicknesses and keep fit, while raising human moral standards? Every Falun Gong practitioner is a member of society, and each has his own job and career. They simply go to the parks to practice Falun Gong exercises for half an hour or an hour every morning, then going off to work. There are no required religious regulations of any kind to observe, nor are there any temples, churches, or religious rituals. People can come to learn it or leave as they please—there is no binding membership. In what way does it have anything to do with religion? As to the label "evil," how can it fall into the category of "evil" for teaching people to be benevolent, healing people's sicknesses, and keeping them fit without accepting any money [from them]? Or should something be considered evil if it is outside the category of communist theories? Besides, I know, evil religion is just evil religion, and it is not up to a government to decide. Should an evil religion be called "upright" if it conforms to the views of some people in government? On the other hand, should an upright one be defined as evil if it does not conform to their views?

Actually, I know exactly why some people insist on opposing Falun Gong. Just as reported by the media, there are too many people practicing Falun Gong. A hundred million people is indeed no small number. Yet why should having too many good people be feared? Isn't it true that the more good people there are, the better, while the fewer bad people there are, the better? I, Li Hongzhi, unconditionally help practitioners improve their moral quality and keep people healthy, and this in turn stabilizes society. Additionally, with their healthy bodies, people can better serve society. Isn't this bringing good fortune to the people in power? In reality, this has indeed been achieved. Why, instead of recognizing this and showing me appreciation, do they want to estrange more than 100 million people from the government? What kind of government would be so inconceivable? Furthermore, among these 100 million people, who doesn't have a family and children, relatives and friends? Is it merely an issue of 100 million people? So the number of the peo-

ple they are going against could be even more. What has actually happened to "the leadership of my beloved country"? If I, with the life of Li Hongzhi, can dispel the fears towards these good people, I will go back at once and leave everything to their disposal. Why bother with "going against the will of the law under heaven," wasting manpower and capital, and using politics and money to seek a deal that violates human rights? The United States, however, has been a leader in respecting human rights. Given this, how could the U.S. government be willing to betray human rights for such a deal? In addition, I am a U.S. permanent resident that lives under the jurisdiction of U.S. law.

I do not intend to condemn any particular person. It is just that I do not understand the way things are being handled. Why miss a good opportunity to appeal to the hearts of the people, instead placing more than 100 million people on the opposing side?

It was reported that many people went to Zhongnanhai and that some people were outraged by this. In fact, the number of people who went there was not large at all. Think about it, everyone: There are over 100 million people practicing Falun Gong, and only over ten thousand people showed up. How can that be considered a large number? There was no need to mobilize practitioners. Among 100 million practitioners, since you wanted to go and he wanted to go, in a short while, over ten thousand people would be there. They did not have any slogans or any signs, nor was there any improper conduct. Furthermore, they were not against the government. They merely wished to present the facts to the government. What was wrong with that? Please allow me to ask: Have there ever been such well-behaved demonstrators? Shouldn't one be moved by such a sight? Why do some people keep trying to find fault with Falun Gong? Besides, the approach of resorting to any and all means in order to eliminate Falun Gong is really outdated. Falun Gong is not terrible, as some people might have imagined it to be. Instead, it is a great thing. Any society has everything to gain from it and nothing to lose. On the contrary, losing the hearts of people is the most formidable thing. To be frank, the practitioners of Falun Gong are also human beings who are in the process of practicing cultivation; so they still have human minds. As they are being treated unjustly, I am not sure how much longer they will be able to endure it. This is the issue about which I am most concerned.

SECTION 3: THE INTERNATIONAL RESPONSE

I. The United States

U.S. State Department's Press Briefing

August 26, 1999

"The United States strongly believes that individual spiritual beliefs should be respected in accordance with international covenants that China has signed. It's also our long-standing belief that no one should be persecuted for peaceful assembly, association or peaceful expression of their views. We therefore urge the Chinese government to live up to its obligations under international human rights instruments and protect freedom of thought, conscience and religion."

US House and Senate Pass Resolutions to Stop China's Persecution of Falun Gong

On November 18, 1999, the United States House of Representatives unanimously passed a resolution criticizing Chinese government's crackdown on Falun Gong. On November 19, the United States Senates also passed a related resolution.

The following is the resolution H. CON. RES. 218 passed by the House.

CONCURRENT RESOLUTION

Expressing the sense of the Congress that the Government of the People's Republic of China should stop its persecution of Falun Gong practitioners.

Whereas Falun Gong is a peaceful and nonviolent form of personal belief and practice with millions of adherents in China and elsewhere;

Whereas the Government of the People's Republic of China has forbidden Falun Gong practitioners to practice their beliefs;

Whereas this prohibition violates China's own Constitution as well as the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights and the Universal Declaration of Human Rights;

Whereas thousands of ordinary citizens from all over China have been jailed for refusing to give up their practice of Falun Gong and for appealing to

the government for protection of their constitutional rights;

Whereas there are many credible reports of torture and other cruel, degrading and inhuman treatment of detained Falun Gong practitioners;

Whereas the People's Republic of China has enacted new criminal legislation that the government's official newspaper hailed as a 'powerful new weapon to smash evil cultist organizations, especially Falun Gong';

Whereas some of the detained Falun Gong members have been charged with political offenses, such as violations of China's vague 'official state secrets' law, and under the new legislation Falun Gong practitioners will be chargeable with such offenses as murder, fraud, and endangering national security;

Whereas other Falun Gong members have been sentenced to labor camps, apparently under administrative procedures allowing such sentences without trial;

Whereas Chinese authorities in recent months have reportedly confiscated, burned, or otherwise destroyed millions of Falun Gong books and tapes;

Whereas thousands of Falun Gong practitioners in China have lost their jobs and students have been expelled from schools for refusing to give up their beliefs; and

Whereas the brutal crackdown by the Chinese Government on Falun Gong is in direct violation of the fundamental human rights to freedom of personal belief and practice, expression, and assembly: Now, therefore, be it

Resolved by the House of Representatives (the Senate concurring), That it is the sense of the Congress that—

the Government of the People's Republic of China should stop persecuting Falun Gong practitioners; and

the Government of the United States should use every appropriate public and private forum, including but not limited to the United Nations Human Rights Commission, to urge the Government of the People's Republic of China—

(A) to release from detention all Falun Gong practi-

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

tioners and put an immediate end to the practices of torture and other cruel, inhuman and degrading treatment against them and other prisoners of conscience;

(B) to allow Falun Gong practitioners to pursue their personal beliefs in accordance with article 36 of the Constitution of the People's Republic of China; and

(C) to abide by the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights and the Universal Declaration of Human Rights.

President Clinton denounced China's crackdown on Falun Gong

On December 6, 1999, in his speech to proclaim the Human Rights Day, Bill Of Rights Day, and Human Rights Week of 1999 in the U.S., President Clinton called the detention of Falun Gong practitioners, "a troubling example" of China's stifling "those who test the limits of freedom."

U.S. to Sponsor Rights Measure Critical of China

Washington Post and AFP (Jan. 12, 2000)

"The Clinton administration said yesterday that it will sponsor a resolution critical of China's human rights record at the next meeting of the United Nations Commission on Human Rights, scheduled for Geneva in March."

" 'China's human rights record has continued to deteriorate,' said State Department spokesman James P. Rubin, citing Beijing's crackdown on political dissent, the Falun Gong spiritual movement, unregistered churches and ethnic minorities, especially Tibetans. " "Controls on the media and the Internet have also been tightened. "

" 'We will obviously try to work closely with our colleagues in Europe who care about human rights and who understand the value of using an international forum like the commission to promote human rights. ' Rubin said. "

US State Department Country Reports on Human Rights Practices for 1999

State Department Human Rights Report Highly Critical of China

New York Times, February 25, 2000

WASHINGTON, Feb. 25 -- Using its toughest language since the pro-Democracy movement was crushed by Beijing more than a decade ago, the United States sharply criticized China today for what it called a marked deterioration in human rights.

The annual country reports on human rights released by the State Department dealt with more than 100 countries, but much of the focus was on China...

"The government's poor human rights record deteriorated markedly throughout the year, as the Government intensified efforts to suppress dissent, particularly organized dissent," the report said.

After noting Beijing's actions against the Falun Gong and the China's Democracy Party last year, the report said: "The government continued to commit widespread and well documented human rights abuses in violation of internationally accepted norms. These abuses stemmed from the authorities' extremely limited tolerance of public dissent aimed at the government, fear of unrest, and the limited scope or inadequate implementation of laws protecting basic freedoms."

[The State Department Report has a long section on the persecution of Falun Gong in China, which cannot be fully quoted here. For details, please refer to http://www.state.gov/www/global/human_rights/1999_hrp_report/china.html.]

II. Europe

European Parliament resolution on the human rights situation in China

The European Parliament,

- having regard to Article 11(1) of the Treaty on European Union and Article 177 of the EC Treaty, which establish the promotion of human rights as an objective of the CFSP,

- having regard to its resolution of 12 June 1997 on a long-term policy for China-Europe relations[1] and its resolution of 8 October 1998 on the European Union and Hong Kong: beyond 1997[2],

- having regard to its previous resolutions on the violations of human and minority rights and religious freedom in China,

- having regard to the conclusions of the EU-China Summit held in Beijing on 21 December 1999,

A. whereas the human rights situation in China has continued to deteriorate with an increasingly high number of executions, further suppression of organized political dissent, intensification of controls on unregistered churches and interference in the process of appointment of Roman Catholic bishops, the official banning of the Falun Gong movement and harassment of ethnic minority groups, especially Tibetans, Mongolians and Uighurs,

B. Whereas China has made no progress in ratifying the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights nor the International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights,

C. whereas, with regard to Hong Kong, the undertakings relating to freedom of expression, political freedom and the rule of law, given by China in the Hong Kong Basic Law and the handover of power, are being infringed, for instance through the request to the NPC Standing Committee to reinterpret parts of the Basic Law after the judgment of the Hong Kong Court of Final Appeal,

D. whereas the flight of Tibet's Karmapa Lama to Dharmshala is indicative of religious repression,

E. whereas Chinese Vice-Premier Wu Bangguo and Vice-Minister Long Yongtu will visit Brussels on 25 January 2000 to discuss China's accession to the WTQ with EU representatives,

F. whereas the 56th Session of the UN Commission on Human Rights is scheduled for 20 March 2000 in Geneva,

1. Urges the Chinese Government to respond to international calls for improvement in the human rights situation and to guarantee democracy, freedom of expression, freedom of the media and political and religious freedom in China, in particular in Hong Kong and Macao, as well as in Tibet;

2. Calls on the Commission, the Council and the Member States to continue to exert pressure on China to improve her human rights record in accordance with international standards and to make clear to the Chinese Government that progress in EU-China relations, including China's WTO accession, is linked to such an improvement;

3. Urges the Commission, the Council and the Member States to raise specifically the issue of religious persecution, since there is an increasing trend towards violations of freedom of religion;

4. Calls on the Council to join efforts with the USA and co-sponsor a resolution on China at the forthcoming session of the UN Human Rights Commission and to work actively, through high-level diplomatic lobbying, to encourage the other members in the Human Rights Commission to do likewise, while discouraging countries represented in Geneva from voting for a no-action motion on China, which would prevent the Human Rights Commission from even discussing the situation in that country;

5. Urges the Chinese Government to ratify the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights and the International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights;

6. Calls on the Council to inform Parliament and its Committee on Foreign Affairs on the strategy pursued and the results obtained by the EU at the UN Human Rights Commission;

7. Instructs its President to forward this resolution to the Council, the Commission, the governments and parliaments of the Member States, the Member countries of the UN Human Rights Commission and the Government of the People's Republic of China.

III. Canada

Letter from Minister of Foreign Affairs of Canada

September 3, 1999

"The Government of Canada regrets the detention of Falun Gong members and the banning of the organization. We are very concerned about this suppression of the basic rights of freedom of expression and spiritual practice and call on the Chinese government to respect these essential human rights."

International Center for Human Rights and Democratic Development

FALUN GONG PERSECUTION MUST STOP

Montreal, July 29, 1999

The International Centre for Human Rights and Democratic Development strongly condemns the Chinese government's persecution and nationwide ban on the practice of Falun Gong aimed at suppressing the group.

"The large-scale arrest of Falun Gong practitioners in China and the arbitrary detention of its leaders contravene international law, including the Covenant on Civil and Political Rights, which China recently signed," Warren Allmand, President of the International Centre, said today in a statement. "China is not only making a mockery of its international obligations but it also violates its own constitution which guarantees the rights to freedom of belief, assembly and association," he said.

... ..

In a letter sent today to Mr. Axworthy, Mr. Allmand stressed there is little evidence that bilateral dialogue is helping the human rights situation in China. "In the last year, we have seen the sham trials of labour and human rights activists, the imposition of long prison sentences against them, the continuing crackdown against dissidents and a lack of progress on the Tibetan question."

The International Centre reiterated its call that Canada should conduct a substantive and public assessment of this bilateral human rights policy and to suspend further sessions of the Joint Committee.

IV. Human Rights in China (HRIC)

(Editor's Note: Human Rights in China (HRIC) is the largest independent organization focused on monitoring and promoting human rights in the People's Republic of China. Founded in 1989 by a group of Chinese scientists and scholars, HRIC maintains offices in New York and Hong Kong.)

Sentencing of Falun Gong members reveals the true face of China's "rule by law"

Press Statement 27 December 1999

Human Rights in China (HRIC) strongly condemns the secret show trials and severe sentencing to up to eighteen years imprisonment of four key members of the Falun Gong spiritual group on December 26. Two of the sentences, for 18 years in one case and 16 years in another, were the harshest sentences handed down to peaceful demonstrators in the last ten years, and are reminiscent of the lengthy and arduous prison terms meted out to at least seven members of the China Democracy Party (CDP) earlier this year (HRIC press statement).

... ..

"The sentencing of peaceful Falun Gong practitioners reveals the true face of China's 'rule by law,'" said Xiao Qiang, HRIC executive director. "This is representative of the systematic way in which the Chinese government not only violates universally recognized human rights standards that are enshrined in its own Constitution, but compounds the outrage by manipulating the law to rationalize its violations. Under the CCP, the law is designed not to preserve and protect the rights of the Chinese people, but to preserve and protect the power of the ruling elite."

These, and other "legal" aspects of the campaign against the Falun Gong, provide a telling manifestation of what the Chinese leadership, despite its highly public show of "legal reform," really means by "ruling the country according to law." The December 26 trials and verdicts are the latest indication that those who see such "rule by law" as a bridge toward an impartial and independent rule of law are viewing Chinese reality through rose-colored glasses.

HRIC urges the Chinese government to show a true commitment to international human rights standards with the immediate and unconditional release of Li Chang, Wang Zhiwen, Li Jiewu and Yao Jie, as well as all other detained Falun Gong practitioners. HRIC believes that the ban on the Falun Gong should be lifted,

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

and will be raising this case with the office of the U.N. High Commissioner for Human Rights. HRIC will additionally be asking the U.N. Special Rapporteur on Religious Intolerance, who visited China in 1994, to take up this issue with the Chinese government as a matter of urgency.

Crackdown on Falun Gong demonstrates clear violations of human rights

Press Release of 23 July 1999

Human Rights in China (HRIC) strongly condemns the current crackdown on Falun Gong practitioners, including the detention of more than 100 group leaders and thousands of followers, apparently solely for engaging in peaceful protests and exercising their rights to freedom of association and freedom of thought, conscience and religion. In some of China's major cities, large numbers of followers have been detained in stadiums and other locations, and in certain cases police have been seen to use excessive force in arresting people engaging in non-violent demonstrations. HRIC believes that the order to ban the group is a violation of the right to freedom of association, which is enshrined in China's constitution, as well as in international human rights instruments.

"The scope and intensity of the campaign against Falun Gong attest to a new high tide of repression in China," said Xiao Qiang, HRIC executive director. "This clearly demonstrates that China's human rights abuses directly infringe upon the everyday lives of its vast population. China's human rights abuses are not only a matter concerning political dissidents. By banning this group and suppressing its practitioners, the Chinese government is merely increasing tensions in society. Real stability can only be constructed when people's human rights are respected and protected."

... ..

HRIC urges the Chinese government to respect international human rights standards and to abide by the provisions of the Chinese constitution. HRIC believes the ban on the Falun Gong group should be lifted, and demands the release of all practitioners detained. HRIC will be raising this case with the office of the U.N. High Commissioner for Human Rights and will be asking the U.N. Special Rapporteur on Religious Intolerance, who visited China in 1994, to take up this issue with the Chinese authorities as a matter of urgency.

V. Amnesty International

Falun Gong Movement Detentions: Alienating and Potentially Destabilizing

23 July 1999

The arbitrary detention and continuing crackdown against followers of the Falun Gong movement in China are a new example of the authorities' tactics of harassing detaining or criminalizing citizens who are peacefully exercising basic human rights. This crack down flies in the face of the Chinese government's commitments to increase social freedom and marks the beginning of yet another circle of stifled dissent and repression.

... ..

The Ministry of Public Security simultaneously decreed the following activities illegal and liable to prosecution: distributing or promoting Falun Gong materials or gathering to carry out meditation exercises to promote Falun Gong anywhere at any time; silent sit-in's, gatherings marches or demonstrations to protect or promote Falun Gong; fabricating or spreading rumors to incite social disorder, organizing or directing activities to protest relevant government decisions.

This directive includes blanket criminalization of the exercise of basic freedoms enshrined in the Chinese constitution and in international human rights treaties.

Open Letter to the President of the People's Republic of China

27 September 1999, on the 50th Anniversary of China
(Note: the following is excerpted from the full letter)

The past few months, however, have seen a major leap backwards, with the most serious and wide-ranging crackdown on peaceful dissent carried out by the authorities since 1989. At the same time, despite growing references to "rule by law" in official statements, there is no evidence that effective measures have been taken to stop entrenched practices in the law enforcement and justice system, which violate Chinese law and lead to human rights violations.

... ..

Among the latest victims of the crackdown are followers of the Falun Gong, a spiritual movement banned by the government in July 1999. Thousands of its followers were arbitrarily detained and put under pressure

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

to renounce their beliefs and denounce the group. While many of those initially detained were held for short periods, some were reportedly tortured or ill-treated in detention and arrests have continued since then. Hundreds, possibly many more, of the group's followers remain in detention. According to recent reports, some are now being prosecuted, including editors and bookstore owners reportedly charged with printing or selling books about the Falun Gong which are now described as "illegal publications". Members of Christian groups have also been arrested in several provinces in recent months and some were reportedly sentenced to long prison terms.

... ..

Amnesty International believes that entrenching basic rights for all will be the best guarantee of China's future stability and development, enabling the energies and aspirations of all Chinese people to be fully harnessed.

On this historic occasion, we are calling on the government to take steps without delay to stop arbitrary detention, torture and executions and to take radical action to reform the law enforcement and justice system in China, showing the international community a real commitment to implement meaningful human rights reforms in China.

Yours faithfully,

Pierre Sane, Secretary General

Reports of Torture and Ill-treatment of Followers of Falun Gong

Public document, AI Index: ASA 17/54/99, 22 October 1999 (total of 18 pages)

"Amnesty International is deeply concerned by reports that detained followers of the Falun Gong have been tortured or ill-treated in various places detention in China. In early October 1999, one member of the group, a 42 year-old woman, was reportedly beaten to death in police custody in Shangdong province. Many followers of the group remain in detention across China and it is feared that followers be at risk of torture or ill-treatment. Many Falun Gong practitioners are middle-aged or elderly people, with a large proportion of women among them."

Amnesty Says China's Human Rights White Paper Is A Whitewash

(Agence France Presse Feb 18, 2000)

Amnesty International on Friday rejected China's latest human rights report as a whitewash and accused Beijing of waging the largest crackdown on peaceful dissent for more than 10 years.

The London-based human rights group said the white paper released by China on Thursday contained empty guarantees and failed to address repressive legislation and rampant abuse of power.

"Constitutional rights have been severely proscribed by newer laws or are simply not delivered in practice," said an Amnesty statement faxed to AFP.

Amnesty rejected the Chinese government's long-held view that it must put the priority of feeding and improving the lot of its 1.3 billion people ahead of Western interpretations of human rights.

"This is a weak and unconvincing explanation for Beijing's failure to act decisively against torture, to allow thousands to be detained, to carry out unfair trials and to deny constitutional rights to critics and perceived opponents of the regime," said the statement.

... ..

Rights groups say several thousand Falun Gong have been rounded up across China this month. China admitted to detaining 35,000 between July and November last year, and sentenced group leaders to up to 18 years in jail.

... ..

"The ongoing crackdown on peaceful dissent — the most serious and widespread in China since 1989 — is alienating and potentially destabilizing China. "So indeed are corruption and abuse of power, issues that find no mention in the White Paper."

VI. Human Rights Watch

United Nations Must Censure China for Rights Violations

(New York, December 27, 1999) — Human Rights Watch today condemned the harsh sentences handed down to four leaders of the Falun Gong movement on December 27, 1999, and called for the release of more than one hundred others who have been formally charged but not yet put on trial for their involvement with Falun Gong. Following a summary trial on Sunday in Beijing, Li Chang, Wang Zhiwen, Ji Liewu, and Yao Jie were given sentences ranging from seven to eighteen years in prison.

“These Falun Gong members should never have been arrested, much less given heavy sentences,” said Mike Jendrzeczyk, Washington Director of Human Rights Watch’s Asia Division. “If freedom of association and assembly mean anything in China, then Falun Gong members should be free to recruit others, to practice their exercises and meditation in public, and to protest their own persecution.”

Human Rights Watch called on the United Nations to publicly censure the Chinese government at the next meeting of the U.N. Human Rights Commission in Geneva for the suppression of Falun Gong, imprisonment of pro-democracy activists, widespread torture and ill-treatment of detainees, and other violations of international human rights standards.

China Uses “Rule of Law” to Justify Falun Gong Crackdown

Press Release, November 1999

Human Rights Watch called on the international community to step up pressure on Beijing for an end to the crackdown, and also urged Mary Robinson, the U.N. High Commissioner on Human Rights, to again intervene with the highest level officials in Beijing.

“Cloaking this campaign in rhetoric about the ‘rule of law’ doesn’t give any greater legitimacy to China’s crackdown on Falun Gong. The official ban on Falun Gong should be lifted. The government’s announcement that it was a ‘true cult’ and must be suppressed should be rescinded. All Falun Gong members in detention, formally charged, or sentenced to labor camps for peaceful activities should be immediately released.”

VII. World Organisation Against Torture (OMCT)

Case CHN 270799.1

Follow-up to case CHN 270799

The International Secretariat of OMCT requests your URGENT intervention in the following situation in China.

According to the information received, since the ban of the religious movement in July 1999, thousands of followers have been arrested and detained. Many have been charged and even sentenced with “endangering state security and leaking state secrets.”

The International Secretariat of OMCT has also received numerous reports of ill-treatment and alleged torture of these detainees who have been placed in labour camps, mental hospitals and detention centers across China. Reports of torture and severe beatings are numerous. In some cases, detainees on hunger strike have been force fed with highly concentrated salt water which has a suffocating effect. Further testimonies include followers being injected with unnecessary medicines with damaging side effects in mental hospitals.

... ..

Action requested

Please write to the authorities in China urging them to:

take all necessary measures to guarantee the physical and psychological integrity of all persons held in detention, and order their immediate release;

order an immediate full and impartial investigation into the above allegations of torture, ill-treatment and arbitrary arrest in order to identify those responsible, bring them to trial and apply the penal, civil and/or administrative sanctions provided by law;

put an immediate end to the persecution and harassment of followers of Falun Gong;

guarantee the respect of human rights and the fundamental freedoms throughout the country in accordance with national laws and international human rights standards

Geneva, February 22, 2000

VIII. EU Urged to Sponsor China Resolution

EU MUST SPONSOR CHINA RESOLUTION

Joint Press Release From Amnesty International, Human Rights In China, Human Rights Watch, Int'l Federation of Human Rights, International Campaign for Tibet, Reporters Sans Frontières.

10 February 2000

As the 56th session of the U.N. Commission on Human Rights approaches, we, the undersigned organizations, urge the European Union to fully acknowledge China's deteriorating human rights situation by co-sponsoring a resolution on China.

Since 1997, the European Union has abandoned support for a China resolution at the Commission in favor of relegating criticism of Beijing to behind-the-scenes discussion, in the framework of "constructive dialogue on human rights". But the approach of dialogue alone has proved futile in stopping rights violations, let alone in fostering fundamental human rights progress.

The Chinese government is currently conducting the most ruthless repression of dissent since the 1989 crackdown. This is most vividly evidenced in the drive against the Falun Gong movement and the harsh sentencing of labor, political and spiritual activists and Tibetan religious leaders to prison terms of up to 18 years. Thus we are seriously questioning the substitution of quiet diplomacy for multilateral pressure as a way to effectively improve the human rights situation in the People's Republic of China.

In the history of the Commission, a China resolution has not yet been adopted. Thus its full potential has never been realized. Yet, even in its unfulfilled state, the resolution has provided a key focus for debate about the state of human rights in the PRC and has exerted an important form of pressure on Chinese authorities. The experience of the last several years demonstrates the Chinese government's extraordinary sensitivity to the prospect of debate on its human rights record in the U.N.'s highest human rights forum, since, among other things, it would mandate some specific monitoring of China's human rights situation. The past shows that the kind of pressure resulting from the tabling of a resolution on China has generally been a successful tactic for achieving concessions from Beijing, such as the occasional release of prisoners, promises to sign U.N. treaties, or steps toward legal reform. By the same token, when the prospect of a resolution was abandoned, these kinds of concessions dwindled.

Dialogue must not become an end in itself, and that is now happening with China. Continuation of the dialogue, with the prospect of predictable marginal concessions which have no bearing on the current crackdown, cannot be enough any longer. We strongly believe that multilateral pressure must now be part of the strategy to enforce respect for human rights in China. Dialogue without pressure in the face of persistent gross violations of human rights is simply appeasement and degrades the authority of international human rights standards.

The United States has already announced that it would support a resolution on China this year. In the interest of upholding the universality of human rights, it is of utmost importance that the issue of human rights in China be taken up as a multilateral effort, and not be reduced to a topic of US-China politics. In accordance with its own aims in relation to Common Foreign and Security Policy, namely to develop and strengthen democracy and rule of law as well as human rights and fundamental freedoms (art. 11 EU Treaty), the European Union has a significant role to play.

Although the main impetus for change will come from within China, we believe that international, multilateral pressure provides crucial leverage to those forces inside China that favor progress towards more respect for human rights. The European Union has asserted that the possibility of tabling a resolution would be re-examined every year, depending on the progress of the human rights situation in China. We firmly believe that there is sufficient indication that China has taken a radical step backwards in the realm of human rights. Thus we urge the European Union to support a China resolution at the 56th session of the U.N. Commission on Human Rights.

SECTION 4: ATTACHMENTS

A1. Chinese Authorities Admit That Slandorous Report Was a Total Fabrication

Editor's Note: [The slandering has gone to such an extent that recently communist authorities had to admit that a special report claiming "Zhang Zhi-wen committed suicide by burning herself and her daughter in protest of the government's crack-down on Falun Gong"—a report reprinted by many Chinese newspapers—was a 100% fabrication. The following is a report by a journalist from Voice of America.]

Hai Tao, of Voice of America, reported from Los Angeles: Since the Chinese government started to crack down on Falun Gong in July 1999, all state-run media agencies have started to attack Falun Gong, its founder, and its key members. On November 28, a special report authored by Li Xin-gang was published in the newspaper Xi-an Worker. The article "reported" that Zhi-wen Zhang, who was a lady living in the Wei-nan region of Shan-xi Province, burned her six month-old daughter and then committed suicide by setting herself on fire, protesting the government's crackdown on Falun Gong. This report made a stir in throughout country and it has been reprinted by many newspapers in Shen-zhen, Harbin, Shanghai and other places. Recently, the Hong Kong Information Center for Human Rights and Democratic Movements conducted an investigation and found out that the report was a total fabrication. The center said, by quoting Chinese officials, that the people, location, time and the story in that report were all fabricated. An official in the Wei-nan Communist Political and Law Committee of Shan-xi Province named Wu testified that there was absolutely no fire-suicide event and, moreover, there did not exist a lady named Zhi-wen Zhang at all. In addition, many news agencies in China called them for verification and got the same answer.

John Li, a Falun Gong practitioner at Caltech University, has explained that in China, a lot of alleged "news" about Falun Gong is in fact fabricated. When some Chinese Falun Gong practitioners asked the author of the Xi-an Worker article why he fabricated the "news," the author's reply was: "I was writing fiction."

Senior journalist Mr. Wei-guo Zhang commented, "Since the Chinese news agencies are 'pens' for the Communist Party, they must speak for the party and the government. So it loses its journalistic function as a pub-

lic monitor. Therefore, they are full of corruption, paid news, and fabricated news. It is very serious."

A commentator of current events in the US, Mr. Chang-qin Cao, who was a former journalist in China, thought that it was not strange to have this type of news appear in China. The Chinese news media follows "one country, two polices." Different news is published in party newspapers and small newspapers. Small newspapers accept free submissions. Because of the shortage of manpower, they have no way—nor do they want—to verify the authenticity of news. Meanwhile, in order to gain market and expand their circulation, small newspapers resort to all possible means to please the public with claptrap. Their first priority is to attract more readers, with no respect for facts and authenticity of news.

The problem here, however, is that newspapers such as Xi-an Worker and Harbin Metro Newspaper that published the article about "murdering a daughter and committing suicide," are not typical small newspapers. Mr. Chang-qin Cao said: "This phenomenon indicates another problem. There are two kinds of news that the media dare not fabricate: first, they dare not fabricate articles with opinions differing from those of the government, nor dare they fabricate big economical or financial news. Otherwise, they would be punished by the government. Second, for those famous figures such as writers and high ranking officials, they dare not fabricate news about them because they would be sued."

"Under these circumstances," said Mr. Cao, "there is only one type of news that they dare to fabricate, namely, news about those figures disliked by the government, such as exiled dissidents or political criminals in jail. Obviously, the government will not find trouble with them if they do that."

In addition, recently, somebody has posted on the Internet an article in the name of the founder of Falun Gong, saying that he would return to China to argue with the government, even at the risk of being jailed. John Li, a Ph.D. candidate at Caltech, testified that this is another piece of false news.

A2. The Truth Behind One of the 1,400 Cases

Editor's note: [The death of Ma Jinxiu, according to the Chinese Government, is one of the "1,400 cases of death due to Falun Gong." Her death "due to Falun Gong" has been publicized widely on China's state-run television. Her daughter, Jin Youming, wrote an article to explain the truth behind her mother's death. The following is an excerpt from her article.]

In 1981, when I went to middle school, my mother came down with diabetes. She got four "+"s in every medical checkup, indicating its severity. At the same time, my mother also was bothered by frequent heart palpitations. Believing that she might die very soon, she entrusted me to Aunt Hua, asking her to take care of my brother, my sister, and especially me, as I would be so young after she died.

For more than ten years my mother was plagued by her diseases. Although she took more than 30 prescription pills daily, her health became worse and worse. In 1994 and 1995, she suffered apoplexy twice each year, bringing about hemiplegia to her face. Her eyebrows were extremely uneven. Her eyes did not shine and her face looked dark. Her mouth corners were skewed, too. The second time she suffered apoplexy, the doctor said that it would be very difficult for her face to recover. He also indicated that should she suffer apoplexy one more time, she might lose her life. My mother was on the verge of death.

My mother's health showed no improvement until she learned Falun Gong in 1996. After she watched Master Li Hongzhi's videotape lectures, she thought that Falun Gong was so good that she wanted to practice cultivation of Falun Gong. Shortly, my mother's health improved miraculously. She stopped taking medicine. She kept practicing the Falun Gong exercises, studying the books, and improving her *xinxing* (heart quality, mind nature, or moral character). Her face recovered quickly. In only two to three months, her eyebrows became almost even. Her eyes became bright for the first time in many years. Her skewed mouth corners also became straight, while her face became white. She could walk much faster than before, whereas before she would feel tired after a tiny bit of work. After she practiced Falun Gong, she felt at ease—even after working for half a day. My mother told everyone she met: "Falun Gong is so good. You see that

my health now is so much better than in the past. I feel very healthy, and I got rid of diabetes." Many of our relatives and friends—and even our neighbors—were very impressed with her.

My mother did not have any negative symptoms until the middle of 1997. My sister and I lived next door at that time. My mother looked very well when she stayed in my room. A minute later, she went to my sister's room, and my sister started to cry that my mother's arms could not move. We took her to the hospital very quickly. When she was in the hospital, the hospital issued a notice that my mother might die shortly. My mother stayed at the hospital for treatment for a few months before she died.

During 17 years when my mother suffered from diabetes, many diabetes patients that my mother knew died. Therefore, my mother said to me several times: "So-and-so and so-and-so all died although they got diabetes later than I. Only I live so long. I'm really lucky to be able to learn Falun Dafa."

Let's think: if my mother had not practiced Falun Dafa, how long would she have survived after having diabetes for 17 years, getting four "+"s in every medical examination, and suffering two apoplexies twice in such a short time period?

When in 1997 she felt discomfort, she was sent to the hospital right away, without delay, and hence received adequate medical treatment. She took medicine, and she was given injections. No problem such as refusing medical treatment existed. And what about the outcome? She still died. We all know that a hospital can treat one's illness, but it cannot save one's life if one is to die.

A3. Falun Gong is Beyond the Scope of Modern Science

An Endorsement by Medical Doctors and Scientists

In October 1998, physicians of China Union Medical University did a large-scale survey among more than 10,000 Falun Gong practitioners in Beijing regarding their health status.(see A6, below) The results showed that 99.1% of Falun Gong practitioners improved their health after practicing Falun Gong. The rate of recovery from diseases for practitioners was 58.5%. The rate of mental health improvement for practitioners was 96.5%. The effects of Falun Gong practice cannot be explained by modern medicine. As medical scientists and practitioners of Falun Gong, we have experienced the profoundness, depth, and extraordinary abilities inherent to Falun Gong practice. As medical scientists, we would like to share our experiences and understanding of the principles of Falun Gong.

a. The Structure of the Human Body

Modern medicine's understanding of the human body's structure is based on anatomy. Classic gross anatomy dissects the human body with scalpels at the level of the naked eye, and recognizes that the human body consists of organ systems. Microscopic anatomy developed with the invention of the microscope and tissue sectioner. A tissue sectioner recognizes that organs consist of tissues, cells, and sub-cellular structures. With the advent of modern molecular biology, enzymes facilitate the extraction and annealing of genes from the DNA strand allowing man to directly investigate life activities at the molecular level. Modern molecular biology attempts to explain the fundamentals of life phenomenon through research of gene expression and regulation of DNA. Modern molecular biology is limited in its growth. Physics and cosmology has proved that the universe is composed of many dimensions. Furthermore, physics and cosmology has also proven that structures of the human body are connected to some extent to every dimension of the universe.

Modern physics has discovered the existence of microscopic elements smaller than the molecule. It believes that molecules form matter in the physical world, atoms form molecules, atom nuclei and electrons form atoms, protons and neutrons form atom nuclei, and protons contain neutrinos. Modern science illustrates the multi-dimensional feature of the universe in its theory. Then, why does it fail to reveal other dimensions? Mr. Li addresses this point in Zhuan Falun: "It is known that microscopic particles of matter include molecules, atoms, and protons. When investigating further to the end, if you can see the plane of each level instead of a

point and see the plane of molecules, the plane of atoms, the plane of protons, as well as the plane of nuclei, then you will see the form of different dimensions exist. Any matter, including the human bodies, exists simultaneously and is connected with levels of dimensions in the universe. When our modern physics studies particles of matter, it only studies a microscopic particle through analysis and fission. After the nuclear fission, it will study its configuration. If there were such an instrument through which we could see such a level at which all atomic elements or molecule elements can be entirely displayed or if such a scene could be seen, you will reach beyond this dimension and witness the real scenes existing in other dimensions. The human body corresponds to the external dimensions, and they all have such existing forms." After practicing Falun Gong, many practitioners have actually seen these scenes in other dimensions – the beautiful mountains and rivers, the rotating Falun (law wheel) and the real existing forms of the human body in different dimensions.

Indeed, the human body exists in different forms in different dimensions. Modern medicine only studies the molecules of the flesh body in this dimension. Yet below the level of molecules, there are forms of the body consisting of atoms, electrons, protons, neutrinos, quarks, and more microscopic elements. Different forms of the body consist of different elements existing simultaneously. Our current technology can only study the body at the level of molecules. Therefore, modern medicine only has a partial understanding of the human body structure. Falun Gong reveals the existing forms of the body at all microscopic dimensions.

b. The Etiology of Disease

Modern medicine believes that diseases are caused by biological factors (virus, bacteria, parasites, etc), physical and chemical factors (mechanics, radiation, toxins, etc.), genetic and psychological factors. These factors disturb the balance between injury and self-healing resulting in pathological changes of the body, such as endocrine and immunity disorders. They also cause mutations and cell death in tissues of this physical dimension that manifests as inflammations, abscesses, spurs, and tumors. In recent years with the development of molecular biology, people think that the etiology of any disease can be found at the molecular level. Scientists search for genes and chromosomes responsible for the expression of diseases. For example, genes have been identified for hypertension, diabetes, osteoporosis, and cancers. Gene regulation and expression at the molecular level has become the frontier of modern biomedical research. Disorder of life activity at the molecular level is thought to be directly related to the disorder of balanced interactions among various factors

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

at the molecular level. Do the more microscopic elements below the level of molecules cause diseases as well? This question has not been addressed by modern life science.

In fact, what modern medicine has discovered is only the pathological change of human organs or cells in this physical dimension. Chinese traditional medicine perceives disease as a blockage of *qi* (energy and *mai* (energy channels) or congestion of *qi* and blood. Are there any disease sources at more microscopic levels? The answer is yes! Mr. Li addresses this question in Zhuan Falun, “Why do people get sick? The fundamental cause for one to be sick and to have all of his misfortunes is karma and the karmic field of the black substance. It is something negative and bad.” The roots of the disease are not in the body of this physical dimension, but in the body consisting of more microscopic elements below the molecular level. Insight into these greater microscopic levels is beyond the capability current scientific research technology. (Please refer to Zhuan Falun, the comprehensive cultivation guide written by Mr. Li, regarding the generation of karma and how one can eliminate it when one upgrades his *xinxing* [mind-nature, morality].)

Clinically, medicines for hypertension can maintain normal blood pressure. Nitroglycerin can relieve chest pain in heart attacks. Surgeries and radiation therapies can remove tumor tissue temporarily. Yet, they cannot eradicate the disease. This is because that all medicines are composed of molecules. They can only act on diseases in the body at molecular level, but not the karma in the body at more microscopic levels. Surgeries can only remove tissues in this dimension. Radiation cannot touch karma because of radiation's large size and low energy. Modern science already knows that atoms possess more energy than molecules, protons possess more energy than atoms, and the smaller elements possess even more energy. Karma exists in a more microscopic dimension below the level of molecules; therefore, medicines formed by low-energy-molecules cannot affect karma. Before practicing Falun Gong, we worked in hospitals, pharmacies, and have had access to all kinds of advanced medical technology. We could not cure our own diseases. After practicing Falun Gong, our seemingly incurable diseases have been healed. Today, we are able to experience the happiness of being truly disease-free.

Here are some examples. Shuqing Feng is a physician at China People's Liberation Army Hospital No. 304. Before practicing Falun Gong, she had hypertension, coronary artery disease (CAD), stroke, diabetes, peripheral neuritis, irritable bowel syndrome, duodenal ulcer, neurasthenia and allergic dermatitis. She had been taking medicine for many years. After only half year of practice in 1994, all of her symptoms disappeared and have never

recurred. She is now full of energy.

Jingzhu Zhang is a 60-year-old retired nurse from Tian Tan Hospital. In March 1994, she had Myasthenia gravis with dropping eyelids. She could not see and take care of herself. She saw all the specialists in different hospitals and received therapy for several years. The effect was minimal. Her eyelids could only open a slit. Her suffering was indescribable. In May of 1997, she started to practice Falun Gong. Within a year, her body changed miraculously. Her eyes opened gradually. Not only was the incurable Myasthenia Gravis miraculously cured, but also her chronic hypertension and CAD disappeared.

Xiuge Li is a 56-year-old physician at university hospital in Beijing University. She had CAD for two years and was hospitalized four times. Every hospitalization took more than one month. She often experienced angina. She could not exert herself and was virtually semi-retired during the two years. Her CAD was cured soon after she practiced Falun Gong. She went back to work and was full of energy. She also had cervical radiculitis and often had dizziness, numbness of her hands, and difficulty elevating her shoulders. Tylenol did not help. All these symptoms disappeared after Falun Gong practice.

Deping Li is 43-year-old nurse in The Metallurgy Hospital. She had multiple sclerosis in 1989. She developed right hemiparalysis after the treatment. A year later, she had severe complications resulting in bilateral femoral head aseptic necrosis and the deformity of her left hip. For three years, long and painful treatments and countless expenses had no effect. “Accidentally, I met Falun Gong. Every word of Mr. Li touched my heart. I want to cultivate.” “The night I read “China Falun Gong”, my body had a strong reaction. By the seventh day, I was healed! By the eighth day, I went to the practice site riding a bicycle. I could not speak fluently before. Now I can read Zhuan Falun aloud. The doctor ordered bed-rest for me, but now I am strong enough to ride my bicycle. My hip pain caused by bilateral femoral head aseptic necrosis has disappeared. The femoral heads become normal after X-ray examination. This condition is incurable no matter how much money one spends.

Yuqin Wang is a 60-year-old female. She was a Radiologist in Beijing Anhua Hospital. She developed incurable radiation-related diseases because of occupational radiation over-dose. Her body was severely damaged and her health was extremely debilitated. “As a physician, I had all kinds of therapy: hospitalization, physical therapy, various medications and herbs, as well as several Qi-gong methods. None of them helped. I was thin like a skeleton and could not straighten my back. My symptoms included whole body weakness, hair loss,

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

PART I SUMMARY

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

dyspnea on exertion, vertigo, dizziness, stabbing headache, fever, diarrhea, mucosal bleed, blurred vision with intermittent blindness, frequent fractures, and mouth ulcers. I was like being soaked in bottles of medicines. My suffering was so painful that it cannot be described by words. My health was deteriorating day by day. I was struggling on the death line. In this despaired situation, I fortunately obtained Falun Gong. Falun Gong made me understand what a human being lives for. I required myself to meet the standard of Zhen-Shan-Ren (Truthfulness, Benevolence, Forbearance). I studied the law and practiced the exercise everyday. This changed my body upside down. My face turned pink. My skin became smooth. My hair is getting thicker and turning black. My vision became so sharp that I can read a book clearly. My body is so light it is as if I were being pushed by someone when I walk, ride a bicycle, or climb stairs. I now truly experience the taste of disease-free feeling. Since I practiced Falun Gong, I have not received a single injection or pill. I have been receiving bonus from work for not receiving medical compensation every year. From a nearly disabled person, I turned into a healthy and happy person who is striving to be good and better human being. This is a miracle from modern medicine's point of view!"

Ruifen Tang is a 56-year-old female Internist at Medical Office of Xidan Shopping Center. She had right breast cancer in 1989 and received surgery and chemotherapy. In 1992, bone metastasis was diagnosed at Beijing University Hospital. She was started on a higher dose of chemotherapy. During these four years, she was hospitalized in five different hospitals and spent several thousand Chinese Yuan on medicine that had no effect. In July 1993, she was introduced to Falun Gong and started practice. She was fortunate enough to have her body tuned up by Mr. Li himself. In the next five years, she did not spend a penny on medicine, but has been healthier than ordinary people. She cooks three meals for six people in her family and takes care of her one-year-old grandson.

Examples like these are countless. Many practitioners have reached the disease-free status through cultivating Falun Gong. We have also seen cures of hypertension, CAD, diabetes, and even cancers. When these live facts are presented in front of us, we are forced to face these unprecedented and extraordinary abilities of Falun Gong with a scientific attitude.

c. Why Does Falun Gong Have Such Unique Effects?

The holistic alleviation of disease can only be obtained by practitioners through their cultivation under the guidance of the superior principles of Falun Gong. Falun Gong revealed the true etiology of disease. The

practice of Falun Gong leads a practitioner to a way of life and being beyond the level of ordinary people.

When one is determined to cultivate, one's Buddha's nature comes out. "When one's Buddha's nature emerges, it will shake the world of ten directions." Whoever sees it will come to help unconditionally. A practitioner wants to cultivate, return to his original true self, upgrade his moral standard to higher levels of Shan (Benevolence). Practitioners of Falun Gong cultivate their xinxing (moral character, mind-nature) according to the characteristics of the universe Zhen-Shan-Ren (Truthfulness, Benevolence, Forbearance). They discard a variety of bad attachments such as jealousy, the competitive mentality, the show-off mentality, and complacency. They become a good person, and drive themselves to become more noble and better people.

Falun Gong can also purify a person's soul. This has also been manifested amongst practitioners in the medical field. After learning Falun Gong, many medical personals understand that the meaning of life is not to get, but to give. Those who used to dislike their jobs, now enjoy their work. Those who had bad attitudes towards work and patients became responsible, patient, and warm-hearted. Facing some of the immoral trends in medical field, Falun Gong practitioners showed high morality.

For example, during the five years of practicing Falun Gong, ShiYue Chen, the Director of Orthopedics of The Metallurgy Hospital, rejected several thousand dollars of cash from patients, countless invitations for dinners, cigarettes, wine, clothes that were all worth several thousand dollars.

Suxiang Wang, a Neurologist at Tian-Tan Hospital, has been taking fame and benefit lightly since practicing Falun Gong. She rejected cash bonuses of hundreds of dollars several times amongst other things. When facing genuine gifts from patients' family members, she tells them: "I am a Falun Gong practitioner." I only give without asking anything in return. As a doctor, she never uses the names of her relatives to prescribe medicine in order to cheat the insurance companies. When her parents became sick, she paid for the medicine herself. Her parents require nasal-gastric tube and bladder catheters that need to be exchanged every month. Her colleagues told her to take some from the hospital, since this kind of medical equipment is so convenient to get. "I always keep in mind that I am a Falun Gong practitioner. I must judge myself against the standards of a Falun Gong cultivator." Therefore, she insists buying them herself.

Yongwang Yong is a physician at the Surgery clinic in Beijing Worker's Rehabilitation Center. Before practicing Falun Gong, he always thought that a good surgeon only needs to do more operations and knows how to

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

operate well, and does not need to pay too much attention to the medical ethics of the patient-doctor relationship. Patients come to seek treatment, and as a result a surgeon can do whatever he wants. After studying Zhuan Falun, he learned that he put himself and his patients in a wrong position. If he is not considerate of his patients, he realized that a doctor could not be a good doctor no matter how good his technique. His Xinxing (mind-nature) upgraded. His view of life changed. No matter what kind of emergency he encounters at work even when he is sworn at by patients, he still serves patients calmly. When there is a shortage of doctors in the office and patients need to have medicine changed during weekends, he works voluntarily without compensation. Every time when patients want to present him with gifts, he refuses. Many people have witnessed his mental and physical change. He was honored as the “Best Member in the Hospital in 1998” and “Super Worker in the Union.”

Chengtao Lin is an Assistant Researcher at Biochemistry Department in Union Medical University. After graduate studies, he worked there for five years since January 1995. He requires himself to follow “Zhen-Shan-Ren” of Falun Gong. He puts his heart into his research project and maintains his contract. Although he is not rich, he does not use this Department as a transit to go abroad. (This is common in China. People use all means to try to go abroad to study and do not care about the benefit of their work place and China.) When people around him could not understand and called him a fool, he said I do not refuse the opportunity to study abroad in the future. But I am a Falun Gong practitioner and I must require myself to meet the standard of “Zhen-Shan-Ren”. I cannot cause any damage to the laboratory and the country by violating the contract.

Huilin Yue, an editor in the People's Health Publishing Co., rejects any extra “cash bonus” when reviewing articles. She is widely praised by the authors. Under her influence, many people started practicing Falun Gong.

Among Falun gong practitioners, good people and examples like these are countless.

Through studying the principles and cultivating xinxing, the moral standards of Falun Gong practitioners are always being raised. “Cultivation depends upon the individual himself while the transformation of Gong is up to the master.” When one wants to cultivate, Master Li will purify a student's body using Gong consisting of high-energy, and clean up karma that causes disease as well as the elements that make bodies unhealthy. The Buddha's School does not attach any condition to providing salvation to man. Practitioners understand the principles, suffer pain to eliminate karma, upgrade their xinxing, take

fame and benefit lightly, maintain compassion and kindness, always consider other people first, and strive to reach the realm of unselfishness. As one upgrades his xinxing and practices, the karma in his body becomes less, his body forms in every dimension become purer and purer, the Gong developed in his body become more and more substantial, and disease leaves the body. All of the investigations in Guangzhou, Dalian, and Changchun concluded the same results as the one in Beijing. These all confirmed Falun Gong's unique effect on physical and mental health.

d. Falun Gong is a Practice of Both Mind and Body

As a practitioner's level of cultivating Falun Gong's principles becomes increasingly greater, the cells in his body will be filled with high-energy matter gradually. As a result, his body will become younger. In the end, the body will be replaced by high-energy matter, and he will stay young forever. More than a 100 million people are practicing Falun Gong worldwide including many elders. Many elderly people have experienced a loss of wrinkles and increased energy. Their white hairs turned black and their skin becomes smooth. Many postmenopausal women have their periods again. All these are indications of a reversal in the aging process.

Modern medicine believes that the production, proliferation, growth, and death of cells are natural processes. The aging process is irreversible. These are unchangeable laws. Aging theory believes that when the human body is aging, there are disorders in multiple organ systems. Various factors induce genetic mutations that cause genes to express the wrong information and products. This disturbs the normal metabolic process, resulting in a vicious cycle that leads to aging. The phenomenon of the reversed aging process in Falun Gong has gone beyond any modern medical theory. However, it will not be hard to understand when we apply the principles of Falun Gong. Since the universe has different levels of time and dimensions, the universal characteristic Zhen-Shan-Ren has different manifestations at different levels and has developed different laws for each level. Aging is irreversible for ordinary people. When practitioners go beyond the level of ordinary people, they are controlled by the law of their level. Practitioners collect large amounts of high-energy matter from other dimensions through cultivation of the principles of Falun Gong. These high-energy matters become deposited in cells, suppress the aging factors at the molecular level, and delay the aging process. During cultivation, the mutated cells are eliminated, and normal cells are gradually replaced by Gong (high-energy matter), the aging processes are reversed, and practitioners will stay young forever. In Chinese history, many practitioners have left

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

PART I SUMMARY

their flesh bodies that do not turn rotten for thousands of years. Some lamas in Tibet were able to demonstrate a phenomenon known as vaporization when they completed their Buddhist cultivation practice. During vaporization, their bodies would suddenly turn into a rainbow. This phenomenon has been well documented and widely reported in a variety of media; many medical scientists have investigated it and confirmed its actuality. For those Tibetan lamas who did not cultivate the principles of the universe well enough, they might leave some nails or hair, or their body might shrink into a flesh body of smaller size. This has been observed by many people in Tibet as well. People are always puzzled by it. The reason is actually that the bodies of these lamas were filled completely or mostly by the high-energy matter collected from other dimensions. Master Li Honzhi has discussed this matter at length.

Falun Gong can purify practitioners' bodies to disease-free status and drive practitioners to higher levels of morality. Falun Gong tells us that one's life is meant to go back to his original self, to assimilate with the characteristic of the universe, Zhen-Shan-Ren, and to return to his kind and benevolent nature. Through cultivation of the principles of Falun Gong, practitioners eventually achieve the realm of unselfishness. Only at this time, can they discover the truth of the universe and see the real existence of matters and lives in different dimensions. When one reaches this status through practicing cultivation, he actually becomes an enlightened person. An "enlightened person" is a "Buddha," when translated into ancient Indian language.

Falun Gong practice sites and practitioners provide free teaching. Falun Gong only cultivates people's hearts and has no organization. Falun Gong leads people to cultivate towards benevolence.

As one can see, Falun Gong is an upright cultivation way, a high-morality law, a supernormal science, and a blessing to our country and people. This is absolutely different from those fake qigong methods and evil ways that cheat people or are responsible for superstitions.

As medical scientists and direct people who have directly benefited from Falun Gong, we would like to sincerely tell all the people in the world: There is an upright Fa (Law, Principle, or Way) being propagated in this world! May you treasure this rare opportunity!

Authors:

Zengshou Kang, male, 59, Professor in Beijing Union Hospital

Lin Dan, female, 43, Associate Professor in Beijing Union Medical University

Ryang Pu, male, 40, Postdoctoral Fellow in Beijing Union Hospital

Caixi Li, female, 62, Researcher and Zhiyu Liu, female, 51, Associate Researcher in Xiyuang Hospital of Chinese Traditional Medicine Research Institute

Ying Lu, female, 58, retired physician from Beijing Hospital No.2

Xiuge Li, female, 56 and JiXian Wang, female, 59, physicians in the school hospital of Beijing University

Fujun Li, male, 35, Associate Professor in Henan Xinxiang Medical College (visiting Professor of Beijing Union Hospital)

Yingping Zhang, female, 44, Suxiang Wang, female, 38, and Shuhua Song, female, 54, physicians in Tian-Tan Hospital

Shiyu Chen, male, 51, physician in Orthopedics at The metallurgy Hospital

Yuanzhong Shao, male, 46, Vice President of Beijing Anhua Hospital

Jingzhu Zhang, female, 60, nurse in Tian-Tan Hospital

Deping Li, female, 43, retired nurse from The Metallurgy Hospital

Ruifen Tang, female, 56, retired Internist from the medical office of Beijing Xidan Shopping Center

Yueqin Wang, female, 60, retired Radiologist from Beijing Anhua Hospital

Chengtao Lin, male, 34, Assistant Researcher in China Union Medical University

Yongwang Yang, male, 29, physician at Surgery clinic in Beijing Worker's Rehabilitation Center

Xiao Liu, male, 29, Assistant Professor in China Union Medical University

PART II CASE REPORTS

PART III THE TRUE STORY

A4. Falun Gong Has Great Effects Improving Health Status

A Survey of Over 6,000 Practitioners in Dalian

A recent survey of over 6,000 Falun Gong practitioners in Dalian, China reveals significant health improvements. Over 90% of the practitioners with one or more medical conditions reported “total disappearance” or “improvement” of symptoms and conditions, improved mental and physical functions, better quality of life, and a slowing down of the aging process.

In February, 1998, a health status survey was carried out, involving 6478 Falun Gong cultivators from the Dalian area of China. Among the surveyed population, 6192 (95.59%) of them suffered various diseases and medical conditions of the cardiovascular system, nervous system, digestive system, respiratory system, urogenital system, haemic and immune system, musculoskeletal system, etc.

The cultivators have practiced Falun Gong for an average of 1.8 years, about 2 hours a day.

Of the surveyed population, 92% reported total disappearance of symptoms, 9.74% observed moderate improvement, and only 0.14% saw no obvious improvement. The disease recovery rate shows no major difference among cultivators with multiple illness or single illness, which are 89.73% and 88.83% respectively.

The study also noticed the recovery rate increases with the duration of practicing. The recovery rate for practitioners of 2, 3, 4 years are 91.24%, 92.45%, 95.96% respectively, which may suggest that the longer one practices, the better the result.

It is very interesting to note that those who achieved the best results did not use any medical treatment—even alternative medicine, and neither did they take vitamin/mineral supplements or other natural health products. The practitioners regarded those as superfluous and a potential cause for disturbance to their systematic health improvement process.

Falun Gong practice can claim huge savings for practitioners and the government by dramatically reducing health-care utilization. According to the survey, the annual medical expense per person has dropped 2,408.83 yuan after practicing. When taking into account the factor that 62.1% of the population is at the age (from 50 to 71) when multiple diseases are prevalent, the potential saving figure could be much higher.

The majority of the practitioners reported obvious improvements in their overall physical and mental well being: increased physical vitality and mobility, less fatigue after physical activities, better memory, improved vision and hearing function, better appetite and sleep quality, higher self-perceived health, and virtually no signs of stress, anxiety or depression.

A5. Falun Gong Health Effects Survey of Ten Thousand in Beijing

Summary: To determine the health effects of Falun Gong, a group of professionals and researchers conducted a survey among some Falun Gong practitioner in five districts in Beijing, with 12,731 valid questionnaires.

According to the survey, out of 12,731 participants, 93.4% had ill conditions, and 49.8% had suffered from at least three diseases before they began practicing Falun Gong. Through learning and practicing Falun Gong, practitioners' health conditions have improved in various degrees. The total effective cases reached 99.1%, among which the complete recovery rate was 58.5%. Comparing the changes of bodily conditions before and after Falun Gong practice, 80.3% of the participants improved their health. Among these people, the fraction of “very energetic” people increased to 55.3% after practicing from 3.5% before practicing. The facts demonstrate that Falun Gong is remarkably effective in curing diseases and improving health conditions. According to modern medical science, being healthy includes two aspects: a healthy body and a healthy mind. The survey shows that 12,287 people became psychologically healthier after practicing Falun Gong, and this accounts for 96.5% of the total participants in the survey.

The survey was conducted in October, 1998 by the following researchers:

Lin Dan, China Union Medical University, Basic Science College, Assistant Prof.
RiYang Pu, China Union Medical University Hospital, Post Doc. researcher
FuJun Li, China Union Medical University Hospital, Post Doc. researcher
NaiYuan Li, Beijing Medical University, (Oral-Maxillary Hospital), Attending Physician
Qi Wang, The Chinese People's Police General Hospital, Attending Physician
Ying Lu, Beijing No.2 Hospital, Attending Physician
CaiXi Li, Chinese Traditional Medicine Research Institute, Xiyun Hospital, Researcher
ZhiYun Liu, Chinese Traditional Medicine Research Institute, Xiyun Hospital, Associate Researcher
ShuQing Feng, The Chinese People's Military General No. 304 Hospital, Assistant Physician
ChengTao Lin, China Union Medical University, Basic Science College, Assistant Researcher
Xiao Liu, China Union Medical University, Basic Science College, Practical Researcher

For details of this survey, please refer to <http://minghui.ca/eng.html>.

A6. A Plainclothes Policeman's Thoughts After Approaching Falun Gong

Dear President Jiang,

I am a public security cadre. After the April 25 event, we were asked to carry out an all-out investigation into Falun Gong and take some restrictive measures against it. Here, I am presenting you some facts we have acquired for your decision making.

Just as the practitioners told us, Falun Gong has no formal organization. They do not charge any money. The teachings are absolutely free. There is no superior-subordinate relationship among the practitioners. Once there did exist such titles as Fuzeren (person who is responsible) or Fudaoyuan (person who offers assistance). However, these titles almost mean nothing. They don't have any privileges but to voluntarily coordinate the practitioners to come together to study the books of Falun Gong and do group practice. They are merely enthusiasts who volunteer to provide service to others. All practitioners start the practice or quit it at their own will. No one forces them to do anything.

At the beginning of our investigation, I originally thought that they were strictly organized and had stringent guidelines. I had a hard time comprehending their ways of organization. However, after some days of further investigation, it turned out that things were not as we thought and I realized that I had that initial conclusion only because of lack of knowledge. It's our pre-acquired knowledge that led to our wrong conclusion. We just couldn't believe that there exists such a big group of people who pursue neither money nor fame and always consider others' interests above their own. In dealing with people, they are always strict with themselves and generous to others. They guide their conduct with very high moral standards, which gives them a remarkable force of adherence. To a certain extent, they constitute a positive factor in stabilizing the society and developing socialist spiritual civilization.

The moral standards of Falun Gong practitioners are very high. They perform their daily tasks guided by moral principles, at work and at home, and have received good feedback from the society. They are, without a doubt, making irreplaceable contributions to improving social security and developing both spiritual and material civilizations in the society.

I am very happy that I have this chance to communicate directly with Falun Gong practitioners other than out of work needs. I am surprised as well as moved to find out that in a society where money and self-interest is upheld above all, there still exist so many good people. They are so kind and patient. Even in the face of our all types of picky requirements, they look within themselves to find reasons for problems, "We may have done something not good enough. Sorry for the inconvenience that has been caused." Their attitude shows their incredible open-mindedness and selflessness. Can you believe that there exist such good people in the world? Even facing unfair treatments, they look at themselves to find the problem. What high moral character they must have in order to do that!!

One point is for sure: in our society, when people encounter problems or trouble, they always look outside and try to find fault with others. They depict themselves as flawless flowers and can never see any problems with themselves. On the contrary, Falun Gong practitioners always look inside when they encounter problems. They try to find reasons on their side and do better next time. This is what we public security people admire most.

On the one hand, executing orders from our superiors is our duty. On the other hand, we have also done many things that have hurt Falun Gong practitioners in the process. Now I am more and more reluctant to approach them in this capacity. They are so good, so perfect. Anything that's not good or not good enough in me exposes its weaknesses before them. Compared with them, most people in modern society are so much behind in morality. They are truly the spiritual pioneers into the next century.

They do not gamble, smoke, drink, bribe, fight or curse. They take money and fame lightly. They are modest and willing to help. They are kind-hearted and law abiding. They are responsible to others and the society. They can never be seen in such violent places as nightclubs, pubs, or Karaoke bars.

In the morning, they get up early to do the exercises. In the evening, they come together in twos, threes, or a dozen to study the book "Zhuan Falun". They discuss together as they read on to find out where they fall behind others. Some practitioners are sad or even shed tears because of a sentence that was not properly worded or a thing that was not properly done. If I had not seen that in person, I could not even believe it. What magic does the book "Zhuan Falun" possess to transform a person with degraded morality to a person of high moral principles in a short period of time? With such a question in mind, I read through the book myself. I have to admit

PART III THE TRUE STORY: A Practitioner's Perspective

that it is a very good book, a book that teaches how to become good people. No wonder there are so many people learning it. In a short span of a few years, it has become known all over the world, and the number of practitioners has exceeded 100 million. Imagine what will happen if everyone in the world studies “Zhuan Falun”. How beautiful the world will become—no wars, no cheating, and no selfishness. Everybody is taken care of by others and everybody takes care of others. Such a society is wonderful—a paradise in human society. As head of our country, what do you care about? Isn't it that everybody lives a happy life?

Nowadays, the Chinese legal system is in the process of being completed and all kinds of laws are being formulated and promulgated. Nevertheless, crimes are not effectively curbed and crime rates keep climbing every year. Why? Because laws cannot bind people's heart. When not seen, people still do wrong. Even if policemen keep watch on people on a one-to-one basis, they still perform misconduct. Not to say that some policemen are of very low quality and do wrong themselves. In order to change all this, you have to change their hearts first. Just as Master Li said, “Falun Gong possesses such extraordinary powers. It can correct people's hearts.”

I cannot face them any more. Their hearts are so decent and noble while mine is so dirty in comparison. All of our thoughts, conduct, and measures against them are so pale and weak. What we have been doing is irrational, full of sin, unforgivable and against the wishes of the people. Although at this moment I cannot practice Falun Gong because of different kinds of pressures, I will learn it some day, because I also want to be a good person, a person with a high moral standard.

I am aware that I am running a risk in writing this letter, because I am familiar with the long history and the persistent way in which our nation handles things. In the not remote past, the Cultural Revolution testifies to my point. That's why I am not handwriting this, I am not leaving my signature or even any traces. But what I am writing is fact and absolutely free of fallacies. I hope that you can take some time out of your busy schedule and get to understand Falun Gong with an objective attitude, an attitude that is responsible to the people and to the society. This way our unique national culture that's embedded in Falun Gong can be promoted all over the world and benefit all of mankind. This is the wish of the whole society and all the people.

An ordinary public security cadre

June 3, 1999

PART III
THE TRUE STORY

PART II
CASE REPORTS

PART I
SUMMARY